

THE  
S Y S T E M  
OF  
NATURAL HISTORY,

WRITTEN BY THE CELEBRATED  
B U F F O N,  
CAREFULLY ABRIDGED;

WITH  
ADDITIONAL EXTRACTS  
FROM OTHER WRITERS.

EMBELLISHED WITH  
*NEAR FIFTY ELEGANT COPPER-PLATES.*

IN TWO VOLUMES.

---

VOLUME SECOND.

---

P E R T H;

PRINTED BY R. MORISON JUNIOR,  
FOR R. MORISON AND SON, BOOKSELLERS, PERTH; J. AND J. FAIRBAIRN,  
EDINBURGH; T. KAY, NEAR SOMMERSET-HOUSE, STRAND,  
AND C. FORSTER, POULTRY, LONDON.

M,DCC,XCI.



---

# NATURAL HISTORY.

---

## C H A P. XX.

OF THE SERVAL—THE OCELOT—THE MARGAY—THE JACKALL, AND  
THE ADIL—THE ISATIS—THE GLUTTON—THE STINKING POLE-CATS  
—THE PEKAN, AND THE VISON—THE SABLE—THE LEMING—THE  
CANADIAN OTTER—THE SEAL—THE SEA LION—THE MORSE—THE  
DUGON—THE MANATI.

### *The Serval.*

THIS animal has been kept alive several years in the royal menagerie, by the name of the *tiger cat*; and we should have still remained ignorant of its true name, if M. de Montmirail had not found it out in the account of an Italian voyage, which he has translated:—“The *maraputia*, which the Portuguese in India call *serval*,” says Vincent Maria, “is a wild and ferocious animal, much larger than the wild cat, and somewhat less than the civet, which it differs from by its head being rounder and thicker in proportion to its body, and its face sinking in about the middle of it. It resembles the panther in the colour of the hair, which is brown upon the head, back and sides, and white under the belly; and also in the spots, which are distinct, equally distributed, and less than those of the panther. Its eyes are very brilliant: its whiskers are composed of long and stiff bristles; its tail is short; its feet large, and armed with long and hooked claws. It inhabits the mountains of India, and is very seldom seen on the ground. It remains almost continually upon high trees, where it catches birds, on which it feeds. It leaps also as nimbly as a monkey, and conveys itself from one tree to another with such great address and agility, that it may be said only to appear and disappear. It is ferocious in its nature, but flies the approach of man.”

Neither good nor bad treatment, will soften the ferocity of this animal. It seems to be the same creature as the *tiger-cat* of Senegal and the Cape of Good Hope, which, according to the testimony of travellers, resembles our cat in its shape and size. “This animal,” they say, “is four times as large as a cat, of a voracious nature and feeds like the monkey, the rat, &c.”

### *The Ocelot.*

The Ocelot is a furious and carnivorous animal, which must be placed next the jaguar, or the cougar; for it is very near the size, and resembles them in its nature and figure. A male and a female ocelot were shewn at the fair of S. Ovid, in September of 1764. They came from the countries adjoining to Carthagena, and had been taken from their dam in the month of October, 1763; they became so strong and cruel at the end of three months, as to devour the bitch which had nursed them. When we saw them, they were about a year old, and

## NATURAL HISTORY.

about two feet long. They had then, probably, only attained one half or two thirds of their growth. These animals were shewn by the name of the *tiger cat*; but we have rejected this denomination as precarious and confused, especially as the jaguar, serval, and the margay, have been sent to us with the same name. Those three animals are very different indeed from each other, and from the animal which is the subject of our present description.

A full grown ocelot is two feet and a half high, and about four feet long. Its tail, although of a sufficient length, does not touch the ground when it is hanging down, and consequently it is not two feet long. This animal is very voracious, but at the same time timid. It very seldom attacks the human species, and is terrified at the sight of a dog. When it is pursued, it flies to the forests, and climbs up a tree to save itself, where it sleeps, and watches for its prey. It prefers blood to flesh; hence it destroys such a number of animals; for, instead of satisfying its hunger by eating them, it only quenches its thirst by sucking their blood.

In its captive state, it preserves its ferocious nature; nothing can tame it, nor quiet its restless motion, which obliges its keeper to confine it constantly in a cage.

*The Margay.*

The Margay is much smaller than the ocelot. It resembles the wild cat in the size and shape of its body. Its head however is more square, its snout longer, its ears rounder, and its tail longer: its hair also is shorter, and it has black streaks and spots on a brown ground. It was sent to us from Cayen, by the name of the *tiger-cat*; and, in fact, it partakes of the nature of the cat and the jaguar, or the ocelot, which are the two animals to which the name of tiger has been affixed in the New Continent. According to Fernandes, when this animal is full grown, it is not quite so large as the civet. According to Marcgrave, whose comparison is juster, it is about the size of a wild cat, which it also resembles in its natural habits, living only upon fowls, and other small game. It is such as we have here described it. This animal is very common in Brasil, and in all the other provinces of South America.

*The Jackal, and the Adil.*

We are not certain, that those two names denote two animals of different species. We only know that the jackal is a larger animal, which is more ferocious, and difficult to be tamed than the adil. From the narratives of travellers, it appears, that there are both great and small jackals, as well in America, as in Silesia, Russia, and every part of Asia, which we call the Levant, where this species is very numerous, very troublesome, and very hurtful. These animals are generally about the size of our foxes; but their legs are shorter; and they are remarkable for the colour of their hair, which is of a glossy and bright yellow. Hence several authors have called the jackal the *golden wolf*. As both the jackal and the adil, however, are natives of the same countries; as the species has not been altered by a long domesticity, and as there is a considerable difference in the size, and even in the nature of these animals, we shall consider them as two distinct species, with the reserve of uniting them, when we shall have occasion to prove, that they cohabit and copulate together.

As the species of the wolf approaches that of the dog, so the jackal finds a place between the two. The *jackal* or *adil*, as Belon says, *is a beast between the wolf and the dog*. In it the ferocity of the wolf is a little tempered with the familiarity of the dog. Its voice is a kind of howl, mixed with barking and groaning: it is more noisy than the dog, and more voracious than the wolf: it never stirs out alone, but always in packs, of twenty, thirty, or forty. They collect together every day, to go in quest of prey: they make themselves formidable to the most powerful animals, by their number: they attack every kind of beasts or birds, almost in the presence of the human species: they abruptly enter stables, sheepfolds, and other places, without any symptom of fear; and when they cannot meet with any other thing, they will devour boots, shoes, harnesses, &c. and what leather they have not time to consume, they carry off with them. When they cannot meet with any live prey, they dig up the dead carcases of men and animals. The natives are obliged to cover the graves of the dead with large thorns, and other things, to prevent them from scratching and digging up the dead bodies. The dead are buried very deep in the earth; for it is not a little trouble that discourages them. Numbers of them work together, and accompany their labour with a doleful cry. As soon as they are accustomed to feed on dead bodies, they run from country to country, follow armies, and keep close to the caravans. This animal may be styled the crow of quadrupeds; for they will eat the most putrid or infectious flesh. Their appetite is so constant, and so vehement, that the driest leather is savory to them; and skin, flesh, fat, excrement, or the most putrified animal, is alike to their taste.

*The Ifatis.*

The ifatis is very common to be met with in the northern countries, and but rarely found on this side sixty-nine degrees latitude. It is nearly two feet in length: it perfectly resembles the fox, in the form of its body, and the length of the tail; but its head is like that of a dog. Its hair is softer than that of the common fox: its head is short in proportion to its body: it is broad towards the neck, and terminates in a sharp-pointed snout. Its ears are almost round. There are five claws to the fore feet, and only four toes and four claws to the hinder ones. The hair on every part of the body is about the length of two inches, smooth and soft as wool.

The voice of the ifatis participates of the barking of the dog, and the yelping of the fox. Those who deal in furs, distinguish two animals of this kind, the one white, and the other ash-coloured. The last are the most valuable.

The ifatis lives upon rats, hares, and birds, which it catches with as much subtilty as the fox. It plunges in the water, and traverses the lakes, in quest of water-fowls and their eggs. The only enemy it has in the desert and cold countries which it inhabits, is the *glutton*.

*The Glutton.*

The body of the glutton is thick, and its legs are short. It is nearly of the size of a ram, but twice as thick. Its head is short, its eyes small, its teeth very strong, its tail rather short, and covered with hairs to its extremity. It is black along the back, and of a reddish brown on the flanks. Its fur is exceedingly beautiful, and much valued. It is common in Lapland, and all the neighbouring countries of the Nor-

thern Sea, as well in Europe as in Asia. It is called *Carcajou* in Canada, and the northernmost parts of America. The animal pointed out by Fernandes, by the name of the *Mountain Dog*, is probably of the glutton species, which possibly is dispersed as far as the desert mountains of New Spain.

The legs of the glutton are not formed for running. Its pace is very slow; but its cunning supplies this deficiency: it waits the arrival of its prey in ambush; and in order to seize it with greater security, it climbs up a tree, from which it darts down on the elk and the rein deer, and fastens itself so strongly with its claws and teeth, that the utmost efforts of the animal cannot remove it. The animal in vain flies with its utmost speed: in vain it rubs itself against trees, and other objects. Fastened on its back or loins, the glutton still persists in tormenting it, by digging into its flesh, and sucking its blood, till it expires. Upon this the glutton devours it by piecemeal, with the utmost avidity and obstinate cruelty. It is incredible how long the glutton will eat at a time, and what a quantity of flesh it will devour at one single meal.

From this quality, the glutton has obtained the name of the *Quadruped Vulture*. It is more infatiate, and commits greater depredations, than the wolf. It would destroy every animal, if it had sufficient agility; but the only animal it is capable of taking on foot, is the beaver, which it easily overcomes. It even often attacks that animal in its hole, and devours both it and its young, if they do not get to the water in time; for then the beaver escapes its enemy by swimming, and the glutton stops its pursuit to feed upon the fish. When it can procure no living food, it goes in search of carcases, scratches open graves, and devours the flesh of dead bodies to the very bone.

Although this animal is subtle, and uses every art to conquer other animals, it appears destitute of instinct for its own preservation. It suffers the human species to approach it without the least appearance of fear. This indifference, which some may take for imbecility, is occasioned, perhaps, by a very different cause. It is certain, that the glutton is not a stupid animal, since it readily finds means to satisfy its perpetual and almost immediate appetite. It does not want courage, since it attacks every animal that comes in its way, and does not fly at the sight of man, nor even shew the least mark of spontaneous fear. If, therefore, it is deficient in a proper care for its own safety, it does not arise from an indifference for its own preservation, but only from its habit of security, as it is a native of almost every desert country, where it seldom meets with any of the human species.

As the isatis is not so strong, but much swifter than the glutton, it serves the latter as a purveyor: for, the moment the glutton approaches the isatis, to avoid destruction itself, it leaves what remains, for the glutton. Both these animals burrow in the ground; but in every other habit they are different. The isatis may be termed a social, whilst the glutton may be accounted a solitary animal. The fiercest dogs are fearful of attacking the glutton, which defends itself with its teeth and feet, and often mortally wounds them.

The flesh of the glutton, like that of every other voracious animal, is very unpalatable. It is only hunted for its skin, which makes an exceedingly good and beautiful fur, not inferior to that of the sable and black fox. It is also said, that, when properly chosen and well dressed,

it has a more excellent gloss than any other skin, and has even the beauty of a rich damask.

*The Stinking Polecats.*

The stinking polecats are found in every part of South America. They may be divided into four species; the *squash*, the *coneate*, the *skink*, and the *zorille*. The two last may be considered as originals, as we do not meet with their figure in any other author.

The first of these animals is about sixteen inches long: its legs are short, its snout pointed, its ears small, its hair of a deep brown, and its claws black and sharp. It chiefly inhabits the hollows and clefts of rocks, where it brings forth its young. It preys upon small animals, birds, &c. and when it can steal into a farm-yard, it kills the poultry, but only eats their brains. When it is pursued or offended, it summons up all its diabolical scents to its defence, and emits such a horrid stench, that it is dangerous for men or dogs to approach it. Its urine is apparently infected with this nauseous vapour, which, however, we must observe, does not seem habitual to it.

Among the four kinds of *skinkards* we have mentioned above by the names of the *squash*, *coneate*, *skink*, and *zorille*, the two last belong to the hottest countries of South America, and may possibly be no more than two varieties, and not two different species. The two first are varieties of New Spain, Louisiana, Carolina, and other temperate climates, and appear to me to be two species distinct and different from the rest; but principally the *squash*, which has a particular character, of having only four claws on the fore feet, whereas all the rest have five. Notwithstanding this, these animals have nearly the same figure, the same instinct, the same offensive scent, and only differ, as I may say, by the colour and length of the hair. The *squash*, as has been observed, is of a pretty uniform brown colour, and its tail is not tufted like the rest. The *coneate* has five white stripes on a black ground, running longitudinally from the head to the tail. The *skink* is white on the back, and black on the sides, but quite black on the head, except a white streak, which runs from the nape of the neck to the fore-head. Its tail is tufted, and clothed with very long white hairs, mixed with some of a black colour.

The *zorille*, which is also called *mauripita*, is still smaller, and has a most beautiful tail, furnished with as great abundance of hair as the *skink*, from which it differs by the disposition of the spots on its coat, the white streaks running longitudinally from the head to the middle of the back, on a black ground. Besides these, there are other kinds of streaks, which pass transversely over the loins, the crupper, and the root of the tail, one half of which is black and the other white, whereas in the *skink* they are all of the same colour.

Kalm, speaking of this animal says, "one of them came near the farm where I lived. It was in winter, and during the night, and the dogs that were upon the watch, pursued it for some time, until it discharged its urine against them. Although I was in my bed a good way off, I thought I should have been suffocated, and the cows and oxen, by their lowings, shewed how much they were affected by the stench. About the end of the same year, another of those animals crept into our cellar, but did not exhale the smallest scent, because it was not disturbed. A foolish woman, however, who perceived it at night,

night, by the shining of its eyes, killed it, and at that moment its stench began to spread. The whole cellar was filled with it to such a degree, that the woman kept her bed for several days after, and all the meat, bread, and other provisions, that were kept there, were so infected, that they were obliged to be thrown out of doors."

All these animals are nearly of the same form and size as the European pole-cat. They resemble it also by its natural habits; and the physical result of their generation are the same.

*The Pekan and the Vison.*

The name of pekan has long been familiar to the fur merchants of Canada, without their knowing the animal to which it has been appropriated. We are also ignorant of the origin of the name of the *vison* as well as of the *pekan*, and it is only said that they belong to two different animals of South America.

The pekan so strongly resembles the marten, and the vison is so very like the pole-cat, that we are inclined to look on them as varieties of these two species. Hence we regard the pekan as a variety in the species of the marten, and the vison as a variety in that of the pole-cat, or, at least to consider them as species approaching so near each other, that they do not exhibit any real difference. The hair of the pekan and the vison is only more soft, brown and glossy than that of the marten and pole-cat, but this difference, is common to them as well as to the beaver, otter, and other animals of North America, whose fur is more beautiful than that of those in the north of Europe.

*The Sable.*

Almost every naturalist has spoken of this animal without knowing any thing more of it than its skin. Mr Gmelin is the first who has given its figure and description: he saw two living ones at the governor of Tobolski's. "The sable, (says he) resembles the marten in its shape and habit of body, and the weasel in the number of its teeth. It has large whiskers about the mouth, its feet are broad, and armed with five claws, like the rest of its kind. These characters were common to these two sables; but one of them was of a dark brown, except the ears and the throat, where the hair was rather yellow; the other, which was smaller, was more of a yellowish cast: its ears and throat being also much paler. These are the colours they both have in winter, and which they are seen to change in the spring; the former becoming of a yellow brown, the other of a pale yellow."

These animals inhabit the banks of rivers in shady places, and in the thickest woods. They leap with great ease from tree to tree, and are said to be afraid of the sun, which tarnishes the lustre of their robes in a very short time. They are also improperly said by some, to hide themselves, and to remain torpid during the winter. This season, on the contrary, is the principal time in which they are hunted as their skins are far better in winter than in summer. They live on rats, fish and wild fruit. They have the disagreeable odour of their kind. They are mostly found in Siberia, and but very few in Russia, and there are still fewer in Lapland and other countries. The blackest skins are the most esteemed. The difference of this skin from others, consists in the quality of the fur, which has no grain, and when rubbed any way, is equally smooth and unresisting; whereas, the furs of other animals, rubbed against the grain, give a sensation of roughness from their resistance.

The

The hunting of the sable is imposed on condemned criminals, who are sent from Russia into these wild forests, which, for a great part of the year, are covered with snow. These unfortunate wretches remain there many years, and are obliged to furnish a certain number of skins every year. They only kill this animal by a single ball, in order to damage it as little as possible; and sometimes, instead of fire arms, they make use of the cross-bow and very small pointed arrows. As the success of this hunting, supposes address and great assiduity, the officers are permitted to encourage, by allowing the huntsmen, to share among themselves the surplus of those skins which they procure; and this, in a few years, amounts to a very considerable sum.

*The Leming, or Lapland Marmot.*

The Leming, or Lapland Marmot, is of the shape of a mouse, but has a shorter tail. Its body is five inches long, covered with fine hair of various colours. The extremity of the upper part of the head and likewise the neck and shoulders are black; but the rest of the body is reddish, intermixed with small black spots of various figures. The tail, which is not above half an inch long, is covered with brownish hairs, and the spots vary, both in their form and size. In some there are many red hairs about the mouth, resembling whiskers, six of which are longer and redder than the rest. The mouth is but small, and the upper lip is divided like that of the squirrel. The remains of the food in the throat of this animal, incline us to imagine it ruminates. The eyes are small and black; the ears round, and inclining towards the neck. The legs before are short, and those behind longer, which gives it a greater degree of swiftness: the feet are clothed with hair, and armed with five very sharp crooked claws: the middle claw is very long, and the fifth is like a little finger, or the spur of a cock, sometimes placed very high up the leg. The colour of the hair on the belly, is between white and yellow. This animal, therefore, whose legs are very short, runs very swift. It generally inhabits the mountains of Norway and Lapland, but they descend in such great numbers in some years, and in some seasons, that the inhabitants look on their arrival as a terrible and inevitable scourge. They move, for the most part, in a square, marching forward by night, and resting by day. Thus, like an animated torrent, they are often seen more than a mile broad, covering the ground, so thick, that the hindmost touches its leader. It is in vain, that the inhabitants resist, or attempt to stop their progress: they still keep moving forward; and though thousands are destroyed, myriads are seen to succeed and make their destruction impracticable. They generally move in lines, which are about three feet from each other, and exactly parallel. Their march is always directed from the north-west to the south-west, and regularly conducted from the beginning. Whenever their motions are turned, nothing can stop them: they go directly forward, impelled by some strange power; and from the time they at first set out, they resolutely persist. If a lake, or a river, happen to present itself as an obstacle, they take the water in a body. A fire, a deep well, or a torrent, does not turn them out of their strait lined direction; they boldly plunge into the flames, or leap down the well, and are sometimes seen climbing up on the other side. If they are interrupted by a boat across the river while they are swimming, they never attempt to swim round it, but mount directly up its sides; and the boatmen,

who

who know how vain resistance would be, calmly suffer the living torrent to pass over. If they meet with a stack of hay or corn which interrupts their passage, they gnaw their way through it; if they are stopped by a house in their course, if they cannot get through it, they continue there till they die. It is lucky, however, that they eat nothing that is prepared for human subsistence. They never enter an house to destroy the provisions, but are contented to eat every root and vegetable that they find. If they happen to pass through a meadow, they destroy it in a short time, and give it an appearance of being burnt up and strewed with ashes. If they are interrupted in their course, and a man should imprudently venture to attack one of them, the little animal is not the least intimidated by the disparity of strength, but furiously flies up at its opponent, and barking somewhat like a puppy, wherever it fastens it does not easily quit its hold. If, at last, the leader be found out of its line, which it defends as long as it can, and be separated from the rest of its kind, it emits a plaintive cry, different from that of anger, and, according to some, hangs itself on the fork of a tree.

An enemy so numerous and destructive, would quickly render the countries, where they appear, utterly uninhabitable, did it not fortunately happen, that the same rapacity that animates them to destroy the labours of mankind, also impels them to destroy each other. After committing incredible devastations, they are seen to separate into two armies, opposed with deadly hatred along the coast of the larger lakes and rivers. The Laplanders, who observe them thus drawn up to fight instead of considering their mutual animosities as a fortunate deliverance of the most dreadful pest, form ominous prognostics from the manner of their engagements. They consider their combats as a presage of war, and expect an invasion from the Russians or Swedes, as the fide, next those kingdoms happen to conquer. The two divisions, however, continue their engagements and animosity until one part overcomes the other; after which they disappear entirely, nor is it well known what becomes of either the conquerors, or the conquered. Some suppose, that they rush headlong into the sea. Others, imagine that they kill themselves, as some are found hanging on the forked branches of a tree; and others, that they are destroyed by the young spring herbage. But the most probable conjecture is, that having devoured the vegetable productions of the country, and having nothing more to subsist on, they devour each other. Be this as it may, they are often found dead by thousands, and their carcases have been known to infect the air for several miles round, and to produce very malignant disorders. They seem also to infect the plants they have gnawed, for the cattle which feed in the places they have passed, frequently die soon after. The inhabitants have an opinion, as they do not know whence such numbers proceed, that they fall with the rain.

The male is generally larger and more beautifully spotted than the female. They go in droves into the water; but no sooner does a storm of wind arise, than they are all drowned. The flesh of the lemings is horrid food, and their skin, although covered with a beautiful fur, is of too little consistence to be useful.

#### *The Canadian Otter.*

This otter, which is much larger than the common otter, must be a native of the north of Europe, as well as of Canada. It appears to be larger

larger and blacker than the common otter; but it is rather a variety than a distinct species.

*The Seal.*

This animal has its head round, like that of the human species: its snout is broad, like the otter's; its eyes large and elevated. It has hardly any external signs of ears: it has only two auditory passages in the sides of the head: it has whiskers about its mouth, and its teeth somewhat resemble those of the wolf: the tongue is forked at the point: the body, hands, and feet, are covered with a short and bristly hair. It has no legs, but two feet, or membranes, like hands, with five toes, terminated by an equal number of claws. These membranes, which have the appearance of hands, are only larger and turned backwards, as if designed to unite with its very short tail, which they accompany on both sides. The body is thickest where the neck is joined to it, whence the animal tapers down to the tail like a fish. This amphibious animal, though of a very different nature from that of our domestic animals, yet seems to be susceptible of a kind of education. It is fed by putting it often in water: it is taught to salute persons with its head and its voice: it is accustomed to obey the call of its keeper, and gives many other signs of intelligence and docility.

The sensations of the seal are as perfect, and its sagacity as quick, as those of any other quadruped. Both the one and the other are strongly marked by its docility, its social qualities, its strong instinct for its female, its great attention towards its young, and by its voice, which is more expressive, and more modulated, than in any other animal: its body is likewise firm and large. It is also strong, and armed with very sharp teeth and claws, and has many particular and singular advantages over any other animal we can compare with it. It endures both heat and cold, and feeds indifferently on grass, flesh or fish: it can live on ice, land, or in the water. This animal and the mōrse are the only quadrupeds which deserve the name of *Amphibious*, or which have the *foramen ovale* open, consequently, they are the only animals which can exist without respiration, and to which the element of water is as agreeable as that of the air.

But these advantages, which are very great, are counterbalanced by imperfections still greater. They may be said to be destitute of the use of their fore-legs, or membranes; for they are almost entirely shut up within its body, while nothing appears but the extremities of them, which are furnished with five toes, scarcely moveable, being united together by a very strong membrane. They might therefore more properly be called fins than feet, as they are more adapted for the purpose of swimming than walking, the hind-feet, indeed, being turned backwards, are entirely useless upon land. Hence when the animal is obliged to move, it drags itself forward like a reptile, and with an effort more painful; for it cannot twist itself about like the serpent, but lies like a lump on the earth, and by grasping whatever it finds in its reach, drags itself up the steepest shores, rocks, and shoals of ice. By this method it moves with such a degree of swiftness, that a man cannot overtake it: it makes its way towards the sea, and often, though wounded, baffles the huntsman.

The seal is a social animal, and generally found in great numbers in the places they frequent. Their natural climate is the northern,

NATURAL HISTORY.

but they are also met with in temperate and even in hot countries ; for they are seen on the shores of almost all the seas in the universe. The species alone seems to vary, and, according to the difference of climates, changes its colour and even its shape. We have seen some of these animals alive, and many of their skins have been sent to us ; out of which we have chosen two for our present subject : the first is, the seal of our European Sea, of which there are many varieties. The proportions of the body seem different from those of any other, its tail being shorter, its body longer, and its claws larger ; but these differences are not considerable enough to make it a separate and distinct species. The second, the seal of the Mediterranean and southern seas, and which we presume to be the *phoca* of the ancients, appears to be of another species, for it differs from every other, both in the quality and colour of the hair, which is almost black, whereas in the other kind it is grey and bristly. Its teeth and ears are also different ; and its arms, or fins, are situated more backward. Nevertheless, these disagreements, perhaps, are only varieties owing to the climate, and not specifical differences, though there are numbers of these animals to be met with in those parts, larger, smaller, thicker, or thinner, and of hair coloured, according to their sex and age.

The females of these animals bring forth in winter, and rear their young upon some sand-bank, rock, or small island, at some distance from the continent. When they suckle their young, they sit upon their hinder legs, and they continue with their dam for twelve or fifteen days, after which she brings them down to the water, teaches them to swim, and to procure their food by their own industry. As each litter, never exceeds three or four, so the animal's cares are not much divided, and the education of her young is soon completed. The young particularly distinguish the voice of their dam among the numerous bleatings of the old ones, and are perfectly obedient to her call. We are unacquainted with the time of the female's gestation ; but, if we judge from the time of their growth, the length of their lives, and the size of the animals, it will appear to be many months. The time also that intervenes, from their birth till they are full grown, being many years, they of course must live very long. I am of opinion, that these animals live upwards of an hundred years ; for we know, that cetaceous animals in general live much longer than quadrupeds ; and as the seal fills up the chasm between the one and the other, it must participate of the nature of the former, and, consequently live much longer than the latter.

The voice of the seal may be compared to the barking of an angry dog. When young, it has a shrill note, somewhat like the mewing of a cat. Those that are taken early from their dams, mew continually, and will very often die sooner than take the food that is offered them. These animals in general, are of a courageous nature. It is remarked, that instead of being terrified at thunder and lightning, they are rather delighted, generally come on shore in tempests and storms, and even quit their icy abodes to avoid the shock of the tempestuous waves. At such times, they sport in great numbers along the shore : the tremendous conflict seems to divert them, and the heavy rains that fall appear to enliven them. They have naturally a disagreeable scent, and when there are great numbers together, it is smelt at a great distance. It often

often happens, that when pursued, they drop their excrements, which are of a yellow colour, and which emit a most disagreeable effluvia. As they have a prodigious quantity of blood, and are also greatly overloaded with fat, they are, consequently of a very dull and heavy nature. They usually sleep soundly, and are fond of taking their repose on flakes of ice, or sides of rocks, at which time, the huntsmen approach very near without disturbing them. They are very seldom killed with fire-arms; for, as they do not immediately die, even if they are shot in the head, they plunge into the sea. The general method therefore is, to surprise them when asleep, and knock them on the head. "They are not easily killed, (says a modern traveller) for although they are mortally wounded, and their blood nearly exhausted, and even stripped of their skins, yet they still continue alive. Indeed, it is a disagreeable sight to see these animals wounded and skinned, wallowing and rolling about in their blood in the greatest agonies. These remarks were made on the animals we killed, which were about eight feet long, for, after they were skinned, and even deprived of a great part of their fat, they still attempted to bite their butchers. One of them even seized a lance which was presented to it, with as much eagerness as if it had not been wounded. Upon this we pierced it through the heart and liver, whence as much blood gushed out as is contained in a young fox."

#### *The Sea Lion.*

To the species of seals as above described we may, with great propriety add another animal, described in Anson's voyages, by the name of the *sea lion*. They abound on the coasts of the south sea. The sea lion resembles our sea calf, which is very common in the same latitude, but they are much larger than any of the former, being from eleven to eighteen feet long, and from eight to eleven in circumference. It is so fat, that when the skin is taken off, the blubber is about a foot thick all round the body. About ninety gallons of oil is extracted from one of these animals: they are at the same time very full of blood, and when deeply wounded in many parts of the body, the blood spouts out with amazing power. The throat of one of these animals being cut, it afforded two barrels of blood, and there was still some in its body. Its skin is covered with a short hair of a brownish colour, but blackish on the tail and feet. Their toes are united by a membrane which does not reach to their extremity; and each of the toes is known by a claw. The sea lion differs from the seal, not only in its size and bulk, but also in some other respects. The male has a kind of thick comb or trunk hanging from the end of their upper jaw, about five or six inches long. This character is not seen in the female. The strongest males collect a flock of females, and hinder the rest from approaching them. These animals are truly amphibious: they remain all the summer in the sea, and go on shore in winter, at which season the females bring forth their young, but never above one or two at a litter, which they suckle, like the seal.

The sea lions, while they are on shore, feed on the grass by the sides of the sea. They are of a very heavy and drowsy nature, and delight to sleep in the mire; but they are very wary, and commonly fix some as centinels near the place where they sleep. It is said too, that these centinels are very careful to awake them in case of imminent danger. Their voices are very shrill, and of various tones. Sometimes they grunt like hogs, and sometimes they neigh like horses. The males often

ten fight, and wound one another desperately with their teeth. The flesh of these animals is not disagreeable to eat; particularly the tongue, which is as good as that of the ox. They are very easily killed, as they cannot defend themselves, nor fly from their enemies. They are so heavy, that they move, and turn themselves about very unwieldily. Those who hunt them have only to guard against their teeth, which are very strong.

By comparing other observations and accounts, the sea lion of South America, appears to be nearly the same, with that found on the northern coasts of the same continent. The great seal of the Canadian sea, which Davis calls the sea wolf, and which he distinguishes from the common sea calf, might probably be nothing else but the lion. Their young, says this author, are larger and longer than our largest hog.

*The Morse, or Sea Cow.*

The name of sea-cow, by which the morse is most generally known, has been very wrongly applied; because the animal which it denotes has not the least resemblance to the land-cow. The denomination of sea-elephant, which others have given it, is much better imagined, as it is founded on a singular and very apparent character. The morse, like the elephant, has two large ivory tusks, which project from the upper jaw. Its head also is formed, or rather deformed, like that of the elephant, and would entirely resemble it in that part if it had a trunk; but the morse is deprived of that instrument which serves the elephant instead of an arm and hand, and has real arms to make use of. These members, like those of the seal, are shut up within the skin, and nothing appears outwardly but its hands and feet. Its body is long and tapering, thickest towards the neck. The whole body is cloathed with a short hair: the toes, and the hands, or feet, are covered with a membrane, and terminated by short and sharp-pointed claws. On either side of the mouth are large bristles in the form of whiskers. Its tongue is hoollowed, the concha of the ears are wanting, so that, except the two great tusks, and the cutting teeth, which it wants above and below, the morse in every other particular perfectly resembles the seal. It is only much larger and stronger, the morse being commonly from twelve to sixteen feet in length, and eight or nine in circumference. The largest seals are on the other hand, seven or eight feet. The morses also are generally seen to frequent the same places as the seals are known to reside in, and are almost always found together. They have the same habitudes in every respect, only that there are fewer varieties of the morse than the seal. They likewise are more attached to one particular climate, and are rarely found except in the northern seas.

“According to Zordrager, morses and seals abounded formerly in the bays of Horisont and Klock, but at present there are very few. Both these animals quit the water in the summer, and resort to the neighbouring plains, where there are flocks of them from eighty or two hundred, particularly morses, which remain there, till hunger obliges them to return to the sea. This animal externally resembles the seal, but it is stronger and much larger. Like the seal, it has five toes to each paw, but its claws are shorter, and its head thicker and rounder: its skin is thick, wrinkled, and covered with very short hair of different colours: its upper jaw is armed with two teeth about half an ell or an

ell long. These tusks, which are hollow at the root, become larger as the animal grows older. Some of them are found to have but one, the other being torn out in their mutual hostilities, or perhaps fallen out through age. This ivory generally brings a greater price than that of the elephant, as it is of a more compact and harder substance. The mouth of this animal is like that of the ox, and furnished with hairs which are hollow, pointed, and about the thickness of a straw. Above the mouth are two nostrils, through which the animal spouts the water like a whale. There are a great number of morses towards Spitzbergen, and the profit that is derived from their teeth and fat fully repays the trouble; for the oil is nearly of an equal value with that produced from the whale. When the huntsman is near one of these animals in the water, or on the ice, he darts a very strong harpoon at it, which often slips over its hard and thick skin; but if it has penetrated into it, they haul the animal towards the boat, and kill it with a very sharp and strong lance. The morse is generally heavier than the ox, and as difficult to pursue as the whale, the skin of which is more easily pierced, and a strong and sharp lance is often darted several times at the morse without penetrating it. For this reason, they always endeavour to aim at its eyes. The animal, obliged by this motion to turn its head, exposes its breast to the huntsman, who immediately strikes it and retracts the lance as quick as possible, for fear it should seize the lance with its teeth, and wound those that attack it. Before these animals were so greatly persecuted, they advanced so far on shore, that when it was high water, they were at a great distance from the sea; and at low water, being at a still greater, the huntsmen easily killed great numbers of them. The huntsmen, in order to cut off their retreat to the sea, and after they had killed several, made a kind of barrier of their dead bodies, and in this manner, often killed three or four hundred, in a season. The prodigious quantity of bones to be found on the shores, sufficiently prove how numerous these animals were in former times. When they are wounded, they become extremely furious, often biting the lances in pieces with their teeth, or tearing them out of the hands of their enemies. At last however, when they are strongly engaged, they put their head betwixt their paws, or fins, and in this manner roll into the sea. When there is a great number together, they are so bold as to attack the boats that pursue them, to bite them with their teeth, and to exert all their strength to overturn them."

We find the morse can live, at least for some time, in a temperate climate. We do not know how long it goes with young, but if we judge by the time of its growth and size, we may suppose it to be above nine months. The morse cannot continue in the water for a long time together, and is obliged to go on shore to fuckle its young, and for other occasions. When they meet with a steep shore, or pieces of ice to climb up, they make use of their tusks to hold by, and their feet to drag along the heavy mafs of their body. They are said to feed upon the shell-fish which are at the bottom of the sea, and to grub them up with their strong tusks. Others say, that they live on the broad-leaves of a certain vegetable which grows in the sea, and that they eat neither flesh nor fish. But I imagine, that the morse, like the seal, lives on prey, especially herring and other fish; for it does not eat when upon

upon land, and it is chiefly hunger which obliges it to return to the sea.

*The Dugon.*

The dugon is an animal which inhabits the African and Indian seas. Some travellers have confounded it with the sea lion, and other travellers seem to have pointed it out by the name of the sea bear; Spilberg and Mandelso relate, "that there are animals on the island of St Elizabeth, on the coast of Africa, which should rather be denominated sea bears than sea wolves, as their hair, colour and head, greatly resemble those of that animal; the snout only being more pointed. They also move alike with their fore legs, but drag the hind ones after them. In other respects these amphibious animals have a frightful appearance, and do not shew any fear at the sight of man. Their teeth are so very strong, as to enable them to bite through the stock of an halberd, and although their hind legs appear crippled, yet they are able to move with such swiftness, that it is very difficult to overtake them." "Le Guat also speaks of having seen a sea cow of a reddish colour, near the Cape of Good Hope; its body was round and thick, its eyes full and large, its teeth or long tusks, and its muzzle were turned a little upwards."

*The Manati.*

This animal may be indiscriminately called the last of beasts or the first of fishes. It can neither be called a quadruped nor a fish. It partakes of the fish by its two feet or hands, but it has no hind legs. Instead of two short feet and a small narrow tail, which is placed in an horizontal direction in the morse, the manati has only a thick tail, spread out broad like a fan. Oviedo seems to be the first who has given any sort of history or description of the manati: he says, "it is a very clumsy and mishapen animal, the head of which is thicker than that of an ox, the eyes small, and the two feet or hands are placed near the head for the purpose of swimming. It has no scales, but it is covered with a skin or rather a thick hide with a few hairs or bristles: it is a quiet animal, and feeds upon the herbage by the river sides, without entirely leaving the water, swimming on the surface of it to seek its food. The huntsmen practise the following method to take the manati; they row themselves in a boat or raft as near the animal as possible, and dart a very strong lance into it, to the end of which a very long cord is fastened. The manati feeling itself wounded, instantly swims away, or plunges to the bottom. The cord however, which holds the lance, has a cork or piece of wood fastened to the end of it, to serve as a buoy. When the animal begins to grow faint and weak through the loss of blood, it swims to shore. The cord is then wound up, and the animal drawn near to the boat, where they dispatch it in the water by strokes of the oar or lance. It is so very heavy, as to be a sufficient load for two oxen to draw; its flesh is very good, which they eat rather as beef, than as fish. Some of these animals are above fifteen feet long by six broad. The body becomes narrower towards the tail, and then spreads gradually broader towards the end. As the Spaniards, adds Oviedo, give the appellation of hands to the feet of quadrupeds, and as this animal has only fore feet, they have given it the name of *manati*, i. e. an animal with hands. The female has breasts placed forward like those of a woman, and she generally brings forth two young ones at a time, which she suckles. The flesh and fat of this animal

(says

(says M. de Condamine) are very like veal. It is not, properly speaking, amphibious; for it never leaves the water entirely, having only two flat fins, close to the head, about fifteen inches long, and which serve it instead of arms and hands. It only raises its head out of the water to feed on the herbage by the sea-side. Its eyes have no proportion to the size of its body; the orifice of its ears is still less, and only seems like a hole made by a pin. The manati is not peculiar to the Amazonian river; for it is not less common in Oronoko. It is found also, though less frequently, in the Oyapoc, and many other rivers in the environs of Cayen, and the Coast of Guiana, and probably, in other parts."

The manati species, however, is not confined to the seas and rivers of the New World, but is also found in those of Africa

---

## C H A P. XXI.

OF MONKIES—THE ORANG-OUTANG—THE PIGMY—THE GIBBON, OR LONG-ARMED APE—THE MAGOT.—THE BABOON—THE MANDRIL.—THE WANDEROW AND LOWANDO—THE MAIMON.—THE MACCACO AND EGRET—THE PATAS—THE MALBROUCK AND CHINESE BONNET—THE MANGEABY—THE MONA—THE CALLITRIX—THE MUSTACHE—THE TALAPOIN—THE DOUC—AMERICAN MONKIES—THE WARINE AND ALOUATTA—THE COITA AND EXQUIMA—THE CAPUCHIN MONKEY—THE WEEPER—THE ORANGE MONKEY—THE SUKI—THE TAMARIM—THE WESTITI—MARIKINE—THE PINCH—THE MICO.

*The Orang-outang, or the Pongo and the Jocko.*

**T**HIS animal is called orang-outang in the East Indies; *Pongo*, at Louando, a province of Congo; and Kukurlacks in some parts of the East Indies. We shall present the orang-outang and the jocko together, because they are, probably, but the same species. We have seen the small orang-outang, or the jocko, alive, and we have preserved its skin, but we can only speak of the pongo, or great orang-outang, from the accounts travellers have given us of it. Battel assures us, "that, except his size, the pongo is exactly like a man in all his proportions. He is as tall (he says) as a giant: his face is like that of a man, the eyes deep sunk in the head, the hair on each side extremely long, the visage, the ears and hands, are without hair. The body is lightly covered, and scarcely differing from that of a man, except that there are no calves to the legs. Still, however, the animal, is seen to walk on his hinder legs. He sleeps under trees, and builds himself a hut, which serves to protect him against the sun and the rains of the tropical climates, of which he is a native. He lives only upon fruits, and is not carnivorous. He cannot speak, although furnished with greater instinct than any other animal of the brute creation. When the Negroes make a fire in the woods, this animal comes near and warms himself by the blaze. He has not, however, skill enough to keep the flame alive by feeding it with fuel. They go together in companies, and

and if they happen to meet with one of the human species, remote from succour, they shew him no mercy. They even attack the elephant, which they beat with their clubs, and oblige to leave that part of the forest which they claim as their own. It is impossible to take any of these creatures alive, they are so strong. None of this kind, therefore, are taken, except when very young, and then only when the female happens to leave them behind; for, in general, they cling to the breast both with legs and arms. There are two kinds of this animal both very like the human race, the pongo, which is larger than a man; and the jocko, which is far less. The apes of Guinea, (says Bosman) which are called *Smitten* by the Flemings, are of a brown colour, and grow to a very large size. I have seen some above five feet tall. These apes are of a very disagreeable appearance, as well as those of another kind, which resemble them in every particular, except in size, which is a fourth part less than that of the former. They are very easily taught to do almost whatever their masters please." Schouten says, "That the animals which the Indians call orang-outangs, are almost all of the same size and shape as men, but that their back and loins are covered with hair, of which however there is a deficiency in the fore part of the body. The same author adds that the females have two breasts; that the face is rough, the nose flat, and the ears like those of a man; that they are robust, active, bold, and defend themselves even against armed men; that they are passionately fond of women. Hence the fair sex should not pass through the wood which they inhabit, as these animals immediately attack and injure them." To these testimonies we may add that M. de la Bresse, mentioned in his Voyage to Anjou. This traveller assures us, "that the orang-outangs, which he calls *Quimpeazés* often attempt to surprize the female negroes. I knew (says he) a woman of Louango that had lived among these animals for three years. They grow from six to seven feet high, and are of unequalled strength. They build sheds and make use of clubs for their defence. Their faces are broad, their noses flat, their ears without a tip, their skins are fairer than those of Mulattoes, but they are covered on many parts of their body with long and tawny-coloured hair. Their belly is extremely large, their heels flat, and yet rising behind about half an inch: they sometimes walk erect, and sometimes upon all four when they are fantastically disposed. We purchased two of them, a male about fourteen months old, and a female about twelve."

The orang-outang which I saw, walked always erect, even when it carried heavy burthens. Its air was melancholy, its deportment grave, its nature more gentle and very different from that of other apes. Unlike the baboon, or the monkey, whose motions are violent, and appetites capricious; who are fond of mischief, and only obedient through fear, a look was sufficient to keep it in awe. I have seen it shew the company to the door, that come to see it, and it would walk about gravely with them, as if one of them. I have seen it sit at table, unfold its napkin, wipe its lips, make use of the spoon and the fork to convey the viands to its mouth, pour out its drink into a glass, touch glasses when invited, take a cup and saucer and lay on the table, put in sugar, pour out its tea, and leave it to cool before drinking. It was gentle and inoffensive. It even approached strangers with respect, and came rather to receive caresses than to offer injuries. It ate almost of

every

every thing that was offered to it, but it preferred dry and ripe fruits to every thing else. It would drink wine, but in small quantities, and willingly left it for milk, or any other sweet liquor. Mr L. Brosse, who bought two young ones that were but a year old from a negro, relates that, "even at that age they sat at table, ate of every thing without distinction, made use of their knife, spoon, and fork. They drank wine and other liquors. We carried them on ship-board, and when they were at table, they made signs to the cabin-boys expressive of their wants. Whenever they neglected attending upon them as they desired, they instantly flew into a passion, seized them by the arm, bit them, and kept them down. The male was sea sick, and required attendance like an human creature: blood was twice let in his right arm; and every time afterwards when he found himself indisposed, he shewed his arm, as if desirous of being relieved by bleeding."

Henry Grose relates, "that these animals are met with to the north of Coromandel; that Mr Horne, governor of Bombay had two of them sent him, a male and a female. They were scarcely two feet high, but their form was entirely like the human. They walked erect upon their two feet, and were of a pale colour, without any hairs on any other part than where mankind generally have them. Their actions perfectly resembled those of men, and their melancholy plainly evinced how strongly they felt the weight of their captivity. They made their bed very carefully in the cage in which they were sent on board the ship. When any person looked at them, they hid those parts with their hands, which modesty dictates to conceal. The female (adds he) died on board, and the male was so sincerely affected, that he refused his food, and did not survive her above two days."

Francis Pyrard relates, "that in the province of Sierra Leona, in Africa, there are a kind of apes called *Barris*, which are strong and muscular, and so very industrious, that, if properly fed and instructed when young, they serve as very useful domestics. They usually walk upright, will pound at the mortar, draw water from the river in a little pitcher, which they carry on their heads; but, if care be not taken to receive the pitcher at their return, they let it fall to the ground, and then, seeing it broken, they begin to lament the loss."

#### *The Pithecos or Pigmy.*

From the testimony of the ancients, the pithecos was the most gentle and docile of all the monkey kind that was known to them. It was common in Asia, as well as in Lybia, and in the other provinces of Africa, frequented by the Greek and Roman travellers. And this has inclined me to think, that we must refer the animals mentioned by Leo the African, and Marmot, to this kind. "These animals (says Marmot) have feet and hands, and if I may be allowed the expression, a human face, with an appearance of much vivacity and malice. They live upon corn, herbage, and all sorts of fruits; to obtain which they sally forth in large bodies, and plunder the gardens or villages. Before they venture out on this expedition, one of the company ascends an eminence, and surveys the environs. If there is no appearance of any person near, he makes signs to his companions to enter the vineyard or orchard, and begin their plunder: but as soon as the centinel perceives any body coming, he instantly sets up a loud cry, and the whole company scampers off with the utmost precipitation, and jumping from tree

to tree, retreat to the mountains. It is a great curiosity to see these animals retreat; for the females carry four or five young ones upon their backs, and with this heavy load leap with great agility from branch to branch, though great numbers of them are taken notwithstanding all their cunning. When they are angry, they bite; but while they are coaxed, they are very tame. Those that are tamed, perform wonders, and imitate mankind in almost whatever they see them do." The *pithecos* has no tail; its canine teeth are not proportionably longer than those of mankind; its face is flat, as is likewise its nails, which are rounded at top, like those of a man; it walks erect, is about a cubit high, and of a gentle and tractable disposition.

*The Gibbon, or Long-armed Ape.*

The gibbon always is erect, even when it walks upon all fours, its arms being as long as both its body and legs. We have seen one of these animals alive; it was but young, and not above three feet high; though we must presume, that it had not attained its full size, but that when it is adult, and in its free state, it is at least four feet. It had no appearance of any tail: it had a circle of grey bushy hair round the face, which gave it a very remarkable appearance. Its eyes were large and sunk in its head; its face was somewhat like that of a man, and its ears were well proportioned. This ape appeared to us to be of a gentle and tractable disposition; its motions were neither rash, nor precipitate. It was fed on bread, fruit, almonds, &c. and calmly received the food that was presented to it: it was very averse to cold and wet weather, and did not live long after being brought from its native country. It is a native of the East-Indies, and almost peculiar to the coasts of Coromandel, Malacca, and the Molucca islands.

*The Magot.*

Of all the apes which have no tail, this animal can best endure the temperature of our climate. We have kept one of these many years. In the summer, it remained in the open air with pleasure; and in the winter, might be kept in a room without any fire.

It was filthy, and of a sullen disposition. It equally made use of grimace to shew its anger, or express its sense of hunger. Its motions were violent, its manners awkward, and its phisiognomy rather ugly than ridiculous. Whenever it was offended, it grinned and shewed its teeth. It put whatever was given to it into the pouches on each side of its jaws, and commonly eat every thing that was offered to it, except raw flesh, cheese, and whatever was of a fermentive nature. When it slept, it was fond of roosting on a wooden or iron bar. It was always kept chained, for, notwithstanding its long subjection, it was neither civilized, nor fond of its keeper. It appeared to have been but badly educated, for I have seen others of the same kind who were more sagacious, obedient, gayer, and so tractable as to be taught to dance, and suffer themselves quietly to be clothed and dressed.

This ape is about two feet and an half, or three feet high, in its erect posture; but the female is not so large as the male. It rather chuses to walk on all fours, than erect. When it sleeps, it is almost always fitting. There are two very prominent callosities on its posteriors. It differs also from the *pithecos*; first, in the form of its snout, which is thicker and longer, like that of a dog; whereas, the *pithecos* has a flat visage, like the human. Secondly, in having long canine teeth; instead

instead of which the pithecos has them no longer in proportion than those of a man. Thirdly, in its nails, which are neither so flat nor so round; and, in short, it is larger, and of a more sullen and untractable disposition than the other.

It is probably, this kind of monkey which Robert Lade speaks of in the following terms: "We travelled over a great mountain at the Cape of Good Hope, where we diverted ourselves with hunting the large apes, with which it abounds. I am not able to represent all the tractableness of these animals which pursued us, nor the swiftness and impudence with which they returned to us after we had driven them away. Sometimes they suffered us to approach so near them, that, stopping almost close to one of them to take my observations, I thought myself certain of securing him, when, taken a sudden leap, he sprang above ten paces from me, and climbed up a tree with the greatest agility. They remained afterwards very quiet, and looked at us as if they were pleased with our astonishment. There were some so exceedingly large, that if they had been of a ferocious nature, our number would not have been sufficient to secure us from their attacks. As it would have been needless to have killed these animals, we made no use of our guns; but the captain, thinking to wound one of them, which was seated on a tree, after a long pursuit, had no sooner presented his piece, but the animal, probably from the remembrance of the execution of some of his companions in the same manner, was so greatly terrified at it, that it fell almost motionless at our feet, and being stunned in the fall, we had not the least trouble to secure it. When it revived, however, we had occasion for all our strength and address to keep it, defending itself by biting those who were near it, which obliged us to bind our handkerchiefs over its head."

*The Baboon.*

The Baboon, properly so called, has a pouch on each side of its cheeks. It has callosities on its posteriors, which are naked and of a red colour. Its tail is crooked and thick, and about seven or eight inches long. The canine teeth are much thicker and longer than those of men. Its snout is very thick and very long; its ears naked: its body and limbs are strong, thick, and short. Its hair is long and thick, of a reddish brown colour, and pretty uniform over the whole body. It walks oftener on all fours than upright, and is from three to four feet high; but there seem to be different sizes of these animals. The female brings forth usually but one at a time, which she carries in her arms, and in a peculiar manner clinging to her breast. In other respects, these baboons, although mischievous and ferocious, are not carnivorous; for they feed principally upon fruits, roots, and corn; they generally herd together, and sally forth to commit their depredations on the neighbouring vineyards, or orchards. "As they are extremely fond of grapes, apples, and ripe fruit, they assemble together in great numbers, and proceed on their enterprize with previous deliberation. The dogs that are set on watch, do not easily conquer these animals, as they are extremely active, and make dextrous use of their teeth and claws. On these occasions, a part of them enter the inclosure, while one of the company stands sentinel. The rest stand without the fence, a small distance from each other, and form a line, reaching all the way from the inclosure to the rendezvous without, which is generally in

some craggy mountain. Every thing being thus disposed, the plunderers within the orchard throw the fruit to them without as fast as they can gather it. But if the wall or hedge be high, they heave it up to those that sit at the top, and these hand the plunder to those next their side.

*The Mandril.*

This baboon is an ugly, disgusting animal. Exclusive of its nose it has two nostrils, from which a thick matter continually issues. Its muzzle is still longer than the preceding; it is of a blueish colour, and strongly seamed with wrinkles, which still increases its frightful and loathsome appearance.

This baboon is found on the Gold Coast, and in other southern provinces of Africa, where the Negroes call it *Boggo*, and the Europeans *Mandril*. This animal is the largest of the baboon kind. Smith says, that a female mandril was given to him, which was not above six months old, and had then attained the size of an adult baboon. He likewise informs us, that these animals walk always erect; that they sigh and cry, like the human species; that they have a violent passion for the female sex; and that they never fail to overcome them, if they find them within their reach.

*The Wanderow, and the Lowando.*

As these two animals seem to be but one species, we have, therefore, here preserved the two names they bear in Ceylon, as they at least form two distinct breeds. The body of the wanderow is covered with brown and black hairs, and has a long white head of hair, and a monstrous white beard. The body of the lowando, on the contrary, is covered with whitish hairs, but has the like large head of hair and beard. There is still a third variety found in the same country, which may, possibly, be the common stock of the other two, because it is white over its body, with the like head of hair and beard. These animals are baboons, and not, as some have imagined, monkeys, as they have all the characters, as well in shape as in disposition, and are of the same savage nature, and even more ferocious.

"The white monkies (says Forbin) are sometimes as big as the largest English mastiff. They are more dangerous than the black. They principally attack women, and often, after having greatly injured them, finish their cruelty by strangling. Sometimes they even come to their houses; but the Macaroës, who are very jealous of their wives, take care to prevent their entrance into their habitations; and the females not liking (as the chevalier humorously relates) either the manners or the figure of the paltry gallants, boldly stand on their defence, and with clubs, or whatever other arms they can provide, instead of indulging their carefless, oblige their ugly suitors to retreat.

*The Maimon.*

The maimon has pouches on each side of its cheeks, and callosities on its posteriors. Its tail is naked, curled up, and about the length of five or six inches: the canine teeth are not much longer in proportion than those of men: the snout is very broad: the orbits of the eyes very acute above: the face, ears, hands, and feet, are naked, and of a flesh colour: the hair of a dark olive on the body, and of a yellowish colour on the belly: it sometimes walks erect, and at other times upon all fours: it is about two feet, or two feet and an half tall when erect.

*The*

*The Macacco, and the Egret.*

Of all the apes, or monkies, with long tails, the macacco approaches nearest the baboon; its body being short and compact, like that animal. Its head thick, its snout broad, its nose flat, its cheeks wrinkled, but it is bulkier and taller than most other monkies. It is also so very ugly, that it may well be looked upon as a smaller kind of the baboon, if it did not differ in the tail, which is crooked, but longer and tufted; whereas that of the baboon, is, for the most part, extremely short. This species is a native of Congo, and other southern parts of Africa. It is numerous, and subject to many varieties with respect to its size, colour, and disposition of the hair. The body of that described by Hasselquist, was more than two feet long; and those which we have seen, were not above one foot and an half. That which we here term the *Egret*, because of the plume on its head, seems to be only a variety of the first, which it perfectly resembles, except the difference before mentioned, and some other slight varieties in the hair. Both of them are tractable and docile; but, independent of the scent which they diffuse around them, they are so mishapen, and even so hideous that they are real objects of horror and disgust. These monkies go in flocks. Basman relates, that they take a melon in one of their hands, another under their arms, and one in their mouths, which they carry off. If the pursuit is hot, they drop first that from under their arm, then that from their hand; and if it be continued, they at last let fall that which they had hitherto kept in their mouths. In other respects, says this traveller, they examine the melon beds carefully, and what does not please them they throw away, and tear up others. Hence they greatly injure many of the orchards and vineyards by their depredations.

*The Patas.*

The Patas, is a native of the same country, and is nearly of the same size as the macacco, the body being only somewhat longer, the face not so ugly, and the hair fairer. It is, indeed, of so brilliant a red, that the animal looks as if it were painted. I am inclined to think, that the monkey spoken of by Marmot, and said to be of the colour of the wild cat, and to be a native of Africa, is only a variety in the patas species. These animals are not so subtle as others of their kind, but are possessed of an extreme curiosity. "I have seen them (says Bruce) descend from the top to the branches of very high trees, to view the vessels on the water, which they admired for some time, and seemed diverted with what they had seen. After this they quitted their stations for their companions to have the same sight. Some even threw the branches of the trees at the French, who returned their salute with a musket ball; some were killed, others wounded, and others fell to the ground in the utmost consternation. One part uttered most hideous cries, while another was picking up stones to throw at their enemies, and a third were occupied in the easing of nature into their hands, which they instantly discharged against the spectators; but perceiving at length, how unequal the battle was, they desisted, and prudently retreated."

*The Malbrouck, and the Chinese Bonnet.*

These two monkies, or apes, with a long tail, seem to belong to one species; and this species, although somewhat different from that of the macacco,

macacco, still gives us reason to suppose the macacco, egret, malbrouck, and the bonet chinois, to be only four varieties.

These animals are found in Bengal, where travellers informs us, they plunder whole fields of grain, and plantations of sugar canes; and whilst one stands sentinel on a tree, the others load themselves with the booty. But if the owner of the field, or plantations, appear to interrupt their depredations, their faithful companion on the look out, gives notice by crying out *boup, boup, boup*, which the rest perfectly understand. Upon this they throw down their plunder, which they hold in their left hands, scamper off on their three legs, holding the remainder in their right, and save themselves from their pursuers by climbing up trees, where they have their general abode. The females, even loaded with their young ones, clasp them close to their breast, leap like the others from branch to branch, and escape with the rest. When they cannot find any provision in the fields, they get on the tops of houses, and having pulled off the tiles, do great damage to the inside. They do not eat a single thing without smelling it for a long time before hand, and when they have satisfied their hunger, they put the remainder in the pouches on the sides of their cheeks for the next day. They destroy the nests of birds, and never fail to throw the eggs on the ground when they want appetite or inclination to eat them.

The most formidable enemy these animals have, is the serpent, no other animal of the forest being able to surprize them, as they are so exceedingly swift and subtle, and easily climb up and seat themselves on the tops of the highest trees. The monkey, says a traveller, "has in its power to be master of the forest, for there are neither tygers nor lions which can dispute the possession with it. The chief animal it has to fear, and which attack them both night and day is the snake. There are some snakes in those forests of a prodigious size, which wind up the trees where the monkies reside, and when they happen to surprize them sleeping, devour them in an instant."

The malbrouck has pouches on each side of its cheeks, and callosities on its posteriors: its tail is very near as long as the body and head put together. The eyelids are of a fleshy, and the face of an ash colour; the ears are large, thin, and of a flesh colour. They have a stripe of grey hairs on them like the mona; but in other parts they are of an uniform colour, approaching towards a brown on the upper parts of the body, and towards a grey on the lower. It goes on all fours, and is about a foot or a foot and an half long from the snout to the insertion of the tail.

The chineſe bonnet seems to be a variety of the malbrouck. It differs from it however, in the hair on the crown of its head, which is disposed in the shape of a cap or flat bonnet, and in its tail, which is large.

#### *The Mangabey.*

We have seen two of this kind, both of which were sent to us by the denomination of *Madagascar monkies*. The mangabey has its eyelids naked, and of a striking whiteness. It has pouches on each side of its cheeks, and callosities on its posteriors. Its tail is as long as the head and body put together, and it has a prominent roll of hair over its eyes. Its snout is thick and long, its eyebrows rough and bristly; its ears black and almost naked. The hair of the upper parts of its body is brown

brown and those below are grey. There is a variety in this species, some being of an uniform colour, and the others having a circle of white hair round the neck, and the form of a beard round their jaws. They walk on all fours, and are near a foot and an half long from the snout to the tail.

*The Mona, or varied monkey.*

The mona, or varied monkey, is the most common of the monkey tribe. We kept one of them alive several years. This alone is sufficient to prove it is not a native of the hot countries of Africa and India. In fact, it is met with in Barbary, Arabia, Persia, &c. The visage of this animal is of a brown hue, with a kind of white beard, mixt with yellow and a little black. The back is red and black; the belly and the hind parts of the thighs and legs whitish, though the fore parts of the two last are of a black colour. The tail is of an ash colour, marked with two white spots, one on each side, at its insertion. On its forehead the hair is of a grey colour, in the form of a crescent, and between the eyes and the ears is a black stripe, as there is from the ears to the shoulders and arms.

The monkey is for the most part far more docile than the baboon, and not so sullen as the ape. It is extravagantly spirited, but not ferocious. The mona is in particular susceptible of education, and even attached to those persons who take care of it. The one which we reared would suffer itself to be handled by those it knew, but would often bite strangers. It was chained, but was desirous of its liberty; for, when it either broke its chain, or got loose, it would run away, and would not suffer itself to be re-taken by any other person than its master. It ate every thing that was offered to it, especially flesh, bread, and its favourite food, fruits. The mona is about a foot and a half long.

To the animals which we have just described, may be added,

*The Callitrix, or Green monkey.*

The callitrix, or green monkey, which is of a beautiful green colour, with a black face. He is found in Mauritania, Senegal, Cape de Verd, &c. and is about 15 inches long.

*The Mustache, or white Nose.*

It has always two tufts of yellow under the ears, which give it a singular appearance. Its body is of a greenish ash colour; it is not above 13 inches long, and is a native of Guinea.

*The Talapoin.*

The talapoin, which is a native of India. Its colour is a mixture of dusky green and yellow; and it is about 17 inches.

*The Douc.*

The douc, has a long tail, but is distinguished from all the monkeys of the Old World by having hair on its buttocks. Its colour is varied. Round its neck there is a purple collar; a white beard surrounds its cheeks; its face and ears are red; the top of its head and body, are grey; the breast and belly, yellow. It is about 4 feet long.

*Of the Monkey Tribe in America.*

All the four-handed animals which we have given a description of, and which we have comprehended under the generic names of Apes, Baboons, and Monkies, belong to the Old Continent only. All those which remain to be spoken of, are, on the contrary, only found in the

New

New World. We here distinguish them by two generic names, as we can divide them into two classes; the first into that of the SAPAJOU, and the second into the SAGOIN. Both these animals have their feet nearly like those of the ape and monkey kind, but they differ from the ape in having tails. The sapajou has a very long tail, which it makes use of to seize and lay hold of things, and by which it suspends itself from the branches of trees. The tail of the sagoen, on the contrary, is longer than that of the sapajou, but is weak and strait. Hence they cannot make use of it either to lay hold of any thing, or for the purpose of climbing. This difference is so very apparent, that it is alone sufficient to distinguish the sapajou from the sagoen.

*The Warine and the Alouatto.*

The warine and the alouatto are the largest of these animals belonging to the New Continent: they are larger than the largest monkey, and approach the size of the baboon. They have a long tail, and are, likewise, of the sapajou family, in which they hold a very distinct rank, not only with regard to size, but also with respect to voice, which sounds like a drum, and may be heard at a very great distance. "Marcgrave informs us, that every morning and evening the *warines* and the *alouattos* assemble in the woods; that one among them seats himself on an elevated place, makes a sign with his hand to the rest to seat themselves round him. As soon as he sees them all seated, he begins an oration with so quick and loud a voice, that, at a distance, it might be imagined they were all making a noise together. During the whole discourse the rest keep a profound silence, and when it is ended, he makes a signal to the rest to answer him. Upon this they all set up a cry together, till by another sign with his hand, he orders them to be silent: when they are immediately obedient and quiet. Then the first renews his discourse, or his song, which, when finished, and the others have paid the utmost attention to it, the whole assembly breaks up and separates." "According to the same author, the face of the *warine* is broad, the eyes black and sparkling, the ears short and round, the tail naked at the extremity, with which it holds firmly whatever it encircles. The hair of the body is black, long, and glossy; it is much longer under the chin, which forms a kind of round beard. The hair on the hands, feet, and a part of the tail, is brown. The male is of the same colour as the female, and only differs from it in being a little larger. The females carry their young on their backs, and thus loaded, leap from branch to branch, and from tree to tree. The young one clasps the narrowest part of the body of the dam with its hands and arms, and thus holds itself firmly fastened. In other respects, these animals are wild and mischievous; they can neither be tamed nor subdued, and they bite dreadfully. As they live only on fruit, grain, and some insects, their flesh is not unpalatable. It is like that of the hare, but a little sweetish. The fat is yellow, like that of the capon, and of a very fine flavour. They easily fasten upon the branches of trees, and stick either by their hands, feet, or tail, wherever they touch. This renders it very difficult to take them, even after they are shot, for if they are only wounded, they will not fall to the ground, but cling to some branch, and remain on the tree where they are shot, till they drop off by putrefaction. What appears singular is, that the moment one of them is wounded, the rest assemble round, and clap their fingers into the wound,

wound, as if they were desirous of sounding its depth. If it be deep, they keep it shut up, while others get leaves, which they, chew and thrust into the orifice. The females only bringing forth one at a time."

The alouatto has the same characters as the warine, and only seems to differ from it in having no beard, and a reddish-coloured hair, whereas, that of the warine is black.

*The Coaita and the Exquima.*

Next to the warine and the alouatto, the coaita is the largest of the sapajous. I saw one alive at the Duke of Bouillon's, where, by its familiarity and forward carelessness, it merited the affection of those who had it under their care; but in spite of the good treatment and attention paid to it, it could not resist the winter of 1764. It differs greatly in disposition from the warine and the alouatto, which are wild and untameable. It also differs from them in having but four fingers and no thumb to the fore paws. By this, and its tail, it is easily distinguished from the monkey kind.

The animal which Marcgrave calls *Exquima*, is of nearly the same species with the *coaita*, and, perhaps, is only a variety of it. I have learned, that there are both black and white coaitas, the one beardless, and the others with a beard. "There is (says Dampier) in the Isthmus of America, great numbers of monkies, some of which are white, but the most part black—some have beards, others none. These monkies are very droll, and performed a thousand grotesque postures as we traversed the woods. When they are unable to leap from one tree to another, on account of the distance, their dexterity is very surprizing. The whole family form a kind of chain, locking tail in tail, or hand in hand, and one of them holding the branch above, the rest swing down, balancing like a pendulum, until the undermost is enabled to catch hold of the lower branches of some neighbouring tree. When the hold is fixed below, the monkey lets go that which was above; and thus comes undermost in turn; but, creeping up along the chain, attains the next branches, like the rest; and thus, they all take possession of the tree without ever coming to the ground."

They have the address to break the shell of the oysters to eat them. They generally produce only one or two young at a time, which they carry upon their backs: they feed upon fish, worms, and insects, but fruit is their general food, and they grow fat when it is ripe. Their flesh is then said to be exquisite.

The coaita is about a foot and an half long, and its tail is longer than the head and body measured together: it goes on all fours.

The exquima is nearly of the same size with the coaita: it has not, however, black hair over all the body, but it varies in its colour. There are some black and brown on the back, and white on the belly, with a very remarkable beard.

*The Sajou, or Capuchin Monkey.*

We are acquainted with two varieties in this species; the brown sajou, commonly called the *Capuchin Monkey*; and the grey sajou, which only differs from the other in the colour of its hair. They are both lively, active, and very pleasing by their tricks and nimbleness. They are, however, fantastical in their tastes and affections: they seem to have a strong affection for some people, and as great an aversion at others.

*The Sai, or Weepen.*

We have seen two of these animals, which seem to make a variety in the species. The hair of the first is of a deep brown colour; the hair of the second, which we have called the *White throated Sai*, is white on the breast, neck, ears, and jaws. Travellers have denominated these animals *Howlers*, from their plaintive moan. Others have called them *Musk Monkies*, from their having like the macacco, that peculiar smell. They belong to the sapajou family, as they have a holding tail: they have only two teats, and bring forth but one or two at a time. They are gentle, docile, and so timorous, that their common cry, which resembles that of a cat, is dwindled down to a kind of sighing when they are threatened. Their food, in this climate, is principally snails and beetles, which they prefer before any other. In their native country of Brasil, however, they live chiefly upon grain, and the wild fruit they pluck from trees, whence they very seldom descend, till they have stripped their habitation of its treasure.

*The Saimiri.*

The Saimiri is commonly known by the name of the *Golden, Orange-coloured, or Yellow Sapajou*. It is frequent in Guiana. By its air, size, the brilliant colour of its coat, fulness and brightness of its eyes, and its small, round visage, the saimiri has ever taken the lead of every other sapajou. It is, in fact, the most beautiful and delicate of the kind, and the most difficult to transport and preserve in other countries. Its tail, without being absolutely useless and weak, like that of the fagoin, is also not so muscular as that of the sapajou. Its tail may be said to be but half-holding; and though it uses it in climbing trees, yet it can neither strongly hold, nor firmly fix itself with it. It is scarcely more than ten or eleven inches. It sits long erect on its hinder feet with great ease; but it walks commonly on all fours.

*The Saki.*

The Saki, commonly called the *Fox-tailed Monkey*, from its tail being clothed with very long hair, is the largest of the fagoin kind, being about seventeen inches long. The size of the five other fagoins on the other hand, is not above nine or ten. The saki has very long hair on its body, and still longer on its tail. Its face is red, and covered with a whitish down.

*The Tamarin, or Great-eared Monkey.*

The Tamarin, or Great-eared Monkey, is much smaller than those we have just described (being about seven or eight inches long), and differs from them in many characters, particularly in the tail, which is cloathed only with short hair; whereas, that of the saki is furnished with long hair. The body, head and tail, are covered with dark brown, bristly hair; and it is remarkable for the largeness of its ears, and its yellow feet. It is a lively animal, very easily tamed, but so exceedingly delicate as not to be able to resist our climate long.

*The Wifiti, or Striated Monkey.*

The name of this animal is taken from the sound of its voice. It is smaller than the tamarin, being not above six inches long, and its tail more than twice that length, which is annulated black and white, like that of the macacco. Its face is naked, and of a flesh colour. It has two very singular tufts of long white hair on the fore part of the ears, which, although very large, cannot be seen by looking at its full face.

Mr.

Mr Edwards says, that, when it thrives well, it has much hair and tufted; that one of those which he saw, and which was healthy, fed on biscuits, fruit, pulse, insects, snails, &c. He adds that being one day unchained, he struck at a little gold-fish which was in a glass globe, killed it, and devoured it with the greatest avidity; that afterwards, some small eels being put before him, he was frightened when they twisted about his neck, but that he soon dispatched them. These animals, when young, have an ugly appearance, having scarcely any hair on their bodies. They cling closely to the teats of their dam; and as they grow older, they fasten themselves to her back or shoulders. When he is weary of carrying them, he releases herself by rubbing against the wall.

*The Marikina.*

The Marikina is sufficiently known by the vulgar name of the Small Lion Monkey. It is about eight inches long, and has a small tuft of hair at the end of the tail: its hair is tufted, long, soft, and glossy: the head is round: the face is brown: the eyes red: the ears round, naked, and concealed under the long hair which encompasses the face. This hair is of a bright red: that on the body and tail, of a very pale yellow, approaching towards white. This animal is of the same disposition with other sagoins, and seems to be of a more robust temperament. We have seen one which lived five or six years at Paris, by keeping it, during the winter, in a chamber, wherein a fire was kept every day.

*The Pinch.*

The Pinch is about nine inches long; and its tail is twice that length. It is remarkable for a kind of white and striped hair on the top and sides of the head: its face is black, shaded by a small grey down: its eyes are black, its tail of a bright red at its insertion, and even as far as half its length, where it changes to a deep brown. The hair of the upper parts of the body is of a brown colour: that of the breast, belly, hands, and feet, is white: the skin is black, even where covered with white hair: its throat is naked, and black, like its face; its voice is soft, and resembles more the pipe of a little bird, than the cry of an animal: it is very delicate, and cannot be transported from America into Europe, without the greatest precaution.

*The Mico.*

We owe the knowledge of this animal to M. de la Condamine, and shall therefore give this author's account of it, in his Voyage up the Amazonian River. "The Mico which the Governor of Para made me a present of, was the only one of its kind that had been seen in the country. The hair of its body was of the most beautiful silver colour, and its tail of a glossy nature, approaching towards a black. It had another more remarkable singularity. Its ears, jaws, and snout, were tinctured with so bright a vermillion, as scarcely to be thought natural. I have had it a year; and it was living at the time I was writing this account, almost within sight of the French coast, when I hoped to have brought it alive; but, notwithstanding the continual precautions that I took to preserve it from the cold, yet the rigour of the season probably killed it."

## C H A P. XXII.

THE TARTARIAN COW—THE TOTAL.—THE ZISEL.—THE ZEMNI.—THE POUCH.—THE PERQUASCA.—THE SOUSLIK.—THE GOLDEN-COLOURED MOLE.—THE WHITE WATER RAT.—THE GUINEA HOG.—THE WILD BOAR OF CAPE VERD.—THE MEXICAN WOLF.—THE ALCO.—THE TAYRA.—THE PHILANDER OF SURINAM.—THE AKOUCHI.—THE TUCAN—THE BRASILIAN FIELD MOUSE.—THE APEREA.—THE TAPETI.—A VIEW OF THE ANIMALS PECULIAR TO EACH CONTINENT.

*The Tartarian Cow.*

M R Gmelin, in the new Memoirs of the Royal Academy at Petersbourg, has given the description of this animal, which seems, at first sight, to be a quite different species from all those we have spoken of under the article of *buffalo*. “This cow,” says he, “which I saw alive, and had painted in Siberia, came from Calmuchia, and was about the length of two Russian ells and an half. The body resembles that of the common cow; the hair on the body is black, except on the forehead and spine of the back, where it is of a white colour. The neck is covered with a mane, and all the rest of the body with a very long hair, which descends to the knees, so that the feet appear very short. The back is raised in the form of a hunch: the tail resembles that of a horse, white, and well clothed with hair: the fore feet are black, and the hinder ones are white: there are two tufts of long hair, one before, and the other behind. The excrements are of a more solid nature than those of the common cow; and it grunts like a hog. It is wild, and even ferocious; for, excepting the man who feeds it, it buts all those who approach it: and it dislikes the company of domestic cows.”

*The Totali.*

This animal, which is very common in Baikel Lake, in Tartary, is a little larger than a rabbit, which it resembles in shape, quality, smell, and the colour of the hair, and also in the habit of burrowing in the earth to conceal itself. It differs only in the tail, which is considerably longer than that of the rabbit.

*The Zisel.*

The zisel is smaller than the hamster. Its body is long and slender, like the weasel; whilst on the other hand, that of the hamster is thick and compact, like that of the rat. It has no external ears, but only auditory passages concealed under the hair. The zisel is of a greyer, or of a more uniform colour, than the hamster; and the latter is marked in the fore part of its body with three large white spots on each side. Those differences, added to that of their not mixing together, though natives of the same country, are sufficient to convince us that they are two different species.

*The Zemni.*

There is another animal in Poland and Russia, which is called *zeimni*, or *zemni*, of the same race with the *zisel*, but larger, stronger, and more mischievous. It is somewhat smaller than the domestic cat; its head is large, its body slender, and its ears are short and round. These have four great incisive teeth; but the two in the lower jaw are thrice as

long

long as the two in the upper. The feet are very short and hairy, divided into five toes, and armed with crooked claws : the hair is soft, short, and of a mouse colour : the tail is moderately large : its eyes are small and hid, like those of the mole. Its disposition and habitudes are nearly the same as those of the hamiter and zifel : its bite is dangerous : it eats greedily, and plunders orchards and gardens : it burrows ; and lives upon grain, fruit and pulse, which it stores in magazines for winter.

*The Pouch.*

The Pouch is larger than the domestic rat : its snout is long ; and it burrows, and commits depredations in the gardens, &c. There are such numbers near Suraz and Volhinia, that the inhabitants were obliged to abandon the culture of their gardens.

*The Perouasca.*

There is also in Russia and Poland, especially in Volhinia, an animal which the Russians call *Perewiaska*, and the Poles *Pizewiaska* ; a name which we may translate the *cinctured weasel*. This animal is not so large as a pole-cat, covered with a whitish hair, transversally striped of a reddish colour, which appear as so many girdles. It inhabits the woods, and burrows in the earth ; its skin makes a very beautiful fur.

*The Souflik.*

There is found at Casan, and in the provinces which the Volga pervades, a small animal, called *Souflik* in the Russian tongue, of which very beautiful furs are made. Its tail is short, like that of the field-mouse ; but what distinguishes it from the field-mouse and every other rat, is its coat, which is of a greyish hue, with small spots of a glossy and bright white colour. These little spots are exceedingly small, near each other ; they are more apparent upon the loins of this animal, than on the shoulders and head. "The rats called *Soufliks*," says M. Sanchez, "are taken in great numbers on the salt vessels in the river *Kama*, which falls into the Volga below Casan. They come down from Salikamskia, where the salt pits are. The Volga, from Simbuski to Somtoff, is covered with these salt vessels. These animals are named *souflik*, i. e. *dainty-mouthed*, because they are very fond of salt."

*The Golden-coloured Mole.*

Not to omit any animals that belong to the North, we shall take notice of a kind of mole found in Siberia, called the *Golden-coloured Mole*, the species of which may be different from the ordinary mole, because the Siberian has no tail. Besides it has a short snout ; red and green hair ; with only three toes to the fore feet, and four to the hinder ; whereas, the common mole has five toes on every foot.

*The White Water Rat.*

The European water rat is again seen in Canada, but its colour is different. Its back is only brown ; the rest of the body is white and brown. The head, the snout, and the extremity of the tail are white. The hair seems softer and more glossy than that of our water rat ; but they are alike in every other respect. Hence we conclude these two animals to be of the same species ; the whiteness of their hair being produced by the coldness of the climate.

*The Guinea Hog.*

The Guinea Hog is nearly of the same figure with our hog, and about the same size as the Siam hog ; that is, smaller than our boar,

or hog. It is a native of Guinea, and has been transported into Brazil, where it has multiplied, as in its native country. It is domestic and tame: its hair is short, red and glossy: it has no bristles, not even on the back: only the tail, and the crupper near it, are covered with longer hair than the rest of the body. Its head is not so large as that of our hog; and its ears are very long, and turned backwards over its neck: its tail is as much longer, almost touching the ground; and it has no hair towards its extremity.

*The Wild Boar of Cape Verd.*

There is another hog, or wild boar, at Cape Verd, which, by the number of its teeth, and enormous size of its two tusks of the upper jaw, appears to be of a different breed, and perhaps of a different species, from every other hog, and approaches near the Babiroussa. These tusks resemble ivory horns, rather than teeth. They are half a foot long, and five inches round at the base, and are crooked nearly like the horns of a bull.

*The Mexican Wolf.*

The Mexican Wolf has the same figure, the same appetites, and the same habitudes, as the European or Northern American wolf; and every thing contributes to prove them to be one and the same species. Its head, however, is larger, its neck thicker, and the tail not so hairy. Above the mouth, there are some thick bristles, but not so rough as those of the hedge-hog; the body is covered with greyish hair, marked with some white spots. The head, which is of the same colour as the body, is crossed with brown stripes; and the forehead is adorned with fallow-coloured spots. The ears are of a grey colour, like the head and body. There is a long spot, of a fallow colour, on the neck; a second spot, like the first, on the breast; and a third on the belly. The flank is marked with close transversal stripes, from the back to the belly. The tail is grey, and marked with a fallow spot on the middle: and the legs are striped, from top to bottom, of a grey and brown colour. This wolf is the most beautiful of the kind; and its fur is highly valued.

*The Alco, or Mexican Dog.*

Besides the dogs, says Fernandez, which the Spaniards have transported into America, we met with three other species there, which resemble our dog, both in nature and manners, and which are not very unlike it in form. The first, and the longest of these American dogs, is that called *Xoloitzcuintli*. What is particularly remarkable in these animals, is, their being without hair, and only covered with a soft, close skin, marked with yellow and blue spots. The second is clothed with hair, and, with respect to its size, sufficiently resembles our little Malta dogs. It is marked with white, black and yellow; it is singular by its deformity, having a hunched back, and a very short snout; so that the head seems to shoot immediately out of the shoulders; it is called *Micuacanens*, from the name of its country. The third kind of these dogs, called *Tecichi*, is sufficiently like our little dogs; but its look is dull and savage. The Americans eat their flesh. The word *Alco* appears to be a generic term.

*The Tayra, or Galera.*

The Tayra, or Galera, is about the size of a small rabbit, and resembles the weasel or the ferret. It burrows like those animals; and its fore feet are very strong, but considerably shorter than the hinder ones.

ones. Its snout is elongated, a little pointed, and adorned with a whisker. Its body is oblong, and greatly resembles that of a rat: it is covered with brown hair, some of which are pretty long, and others much shorter. This animal resembles the species of ferret, or pole-cat. Linnæus, with some reason, supposes, that the black weasel of Brasil is also found in Guiana, where it is called *Tayra*.

*The Philander of Surinam.*

This animal belongs to the same climate, and has an affinity with the fariga, marmoset, cayopollin and phalanger. It has very sparkling eyes, surrounded with a circle of deep brown hair. The body is covered with a soft hair, or rather a kind of wool, of a reddish colour, which is fair on the back, and of a yellowish colour on the snout, forehead, belly and feet. The feet resemble the hands of the ape; the fore feet having four fingers and a thumb, with short and obtuse nails. The thumb or great toe of the hinder feet, however, is flat and obtuse, the rest being armed with small, sharp claws. The young of these animals grunt somewhat like a pig: they get on the back of their dam, and fix themselves there, by fastening their tails to her's. In this situation, which is familiar to them, they are carried both safely and swiftly.

*The Akouchi.*

The Akouchi is common in Guiana, and other parts of South America. It differs from the agouti by having a tail. The akouchi is generally smaller than the agouti; and its hair is not red, but olive.

*The Toucan, or Mexican Shrew.*

The toucan, or Mexican shrew, is a little larger than our mole, and, like it, is fat and fleshy, with so very short legs, that its belly touches the ground. Its tail is short: its ears are small and round: its eyes are so very small, that they may be said to be useless; but it differs from the mole in the colour of its hair, which is reddish, and by the number of toes, having only three to the fore, and four to the hind feet. It differs from our mole still farther, by the good quality of its flesh.

*The Field-Mouse of Brasil.*

The field-mouse of Brasil is considerably larger than our mouse being about five inches from the extremity of the snout to the insertion of the tail, which is only two inches, and consequently, much shorter in proportion than that of the common field-mouse. Its snout is pointed, and its teeth are very sharp.

*The Aperea.*

This animal, which is found in Brasil, is neither a rabbit nor a rat; yet it seems to participate somewhat of the qualities of both. It is about a foot long, by seven inches in circumference. The hair is of the same colour with that of our hares, but white upon the belly. It has also, like that animal, a slit lip, large incisive teeth, and a whisker about the mouth; but its ears are rounded, like those of a rat. The fore legs are only three inches high; but those behind are longer. The aperea has no tail: its head is a little longer than that of the hare, and its flesh is like that of a rabbit, which it resembles in its method of living. It conceals itself in holes, but does not burrow like a rabbit, but rather retires into the cavities of the rocks and stones. We may add that it is very easily taken.

*The*

*The Tapeti.*

I am not far from imagining the tapeti to be a variety of the species of the rabbit or hare. It is found at Brasil, and other parts of America. It resembles the European rabbit in figure, and the hare in size and colour: its ears are very long, and of the same shape: its hair is red on the forehead, and whitish on the throat. Some have a circle of hair round their neck: they are all white on the throat, breast and belly: they have black eyes, and whiskers like the rabbit, but they have no tail. The tapeti resembles the hare in its method of living, in its fecundity, and in the quality of its flesh, which is excellent food. It lives in the fields, or woods, like the hare, and does not burrow in the manner the rabbit does.

---

*Having given so full a history of quadrupeds, very little seemed necessary to be added for completing the natural history of that class of animals.*

*The number of distinct species of quadrupeds, according to Buffon and Dr Goldsmith, amounts to about two hundred.—Later authors have enumerated two hundred and eighty.*

*As the subjects of the history were few, a distinct and accurate classification appeared unnecessary; and we have therefore pursued the order of M. De Buffon, who regarded this scholastic method of treating natural history, as liable to great objections, and, as more likely to produce confusion in the mind of the student, than to assist his memory.*

*On one topic only we shall enlarge a little.—It has been frequently intimated, that a material difference exists between the animals of the Old and the New continent. While America far exceeds us in the size of its reptiles, it comes far short of us in its quadruped productions. The truth is, many of the inhabitants of the New continent differ so widely from those of the Old, that, though we have generally noted the country of the animal we have described, yet we conceived, that it might not be unacceptable to the reader, if we endeavoured to exhibit a synopsis of the quadrupeds which are peculiar to each continent.—In pursuing this plan, we have made two columns; the one for Europe, Asia and Africa; the other for America. When we have found an animal of the New continent resembling nearly that of the Old, we have placed it opposite in the same line; and we have placed in the middle, those which are common to both.*

Europe,

## EUROPE, ASIA and AFRICA.

		AMERICA.
Elephant		
Rhinoceros		
Hippopotamus	- - - - -	Tapir
Camel	- - - - -	Lama
Dromedary	- - - - -	Paco
Cameleopard		
Lion	- - - - -	Puma
Tiger	- - - - -	Jaguar
Panther	- - - - -	Couguar
Leopard	- - - - -	Jaguurette
Ounce	- - - - -	Mountain Cat
Zebra		
Horse	- - - - -	{ Though not originally found there, horses and asses now abound in America.
Ass	- - - - -	
Ox	- - - - -	{ These also are now numerous.
Buffalo	- - - - -	
	Bison	
Sheep	- - - - -	{ These also are now produced in America.
Goat	- - - - -	
Hog	- - - - -	Now produced there.
Guinea Hog	- - - - -	Peccary
Dog	- - - - -	Now produced there.
		Now produced there.
		Alco
		Goschis
Hyæna		
Jackall		
		Wolf
Genet		
Civets	- - - - -	A species of them is said to have been found there originally.
Cat	- - - - -	Now produced there.
Antelope		
Guinea Stag		
Chamois		
Ibex		
Musk		
Rabbit	- - - - -	Now produced there.
		Tapeti
Ferret		
Rat	- - - - -	Now produced there.
		Aperea.
Mouse	- - - - -	Brasilian Field Mouse
Fat Squirrel		
Garden Squirrel		
Marmot		
Ichneumon		
Badger		
Sable		
Ermine		

## EUROPE, ASIA and AFRICA.

Jerboa

Maki

Several species of Monkeys - - - - -

Pangolin and Phatagin - - - - -

Rein Deer - - - - -

## AMERICA.

Sapajou and Sagoin

Racoons

Cabiai

Tajacou

Ant-Eaters

Sloth

Cariacou

Couandou

Agouti

Coati

Opossum

Pacos

Indian Hog

Cavy

Armadillo

Ternat Bat

Stag

Bear

Roe-buck

Hare

Squirrel

Hedge-hog

Otter

Marmot

Shrew Mouse

Mexican Shrew

Mole

Beaver

Wolf

Mexican Wolf

Fox

Weasel

Tayra

Ermine

Pine Weasel

Pole Cat

Lynx

Seal

Roe-buck

Elk

Pouch

Desman - - - - -

Ondatra

Of the 200 species of quadrupeds which Buffon supposes to exist, he makes about 90 original inhabitants of the Old continent, and about 70 of the New, and thinks that 40 may be accounted common to both.

## C H A P. XXIII.

OF BIRDS IN GENERAL.—OF THE OSTRICH—THE EMU—THE CASSOWARY—THE DODO—OF RAPACIOUS BIRDS—THE EAGLE—THE CONDOR—THE VULTURE—THE FALCON AND OTHER HAWKS—THE BUTCHER-BIRD—THE DIFFERENT SPECIES OF OWLS.

ONE obvious mark of distinction between this class of animals and that of quadrupeds is, that instead of hair, birds are covered with feathers, and appear to be nourished in a different manner from the hair of animals. Least the feathers should be injured by exposure to the air, the bird is furnished with a gland situated on its rump, containing a proper quantity of oil, which it presses out with its beak, and with which it occasionally anoints its feathers. In water fowl this oil is so plentiful that it even imparts a degree of rancidity to the flesh, and we see that their coat of feathers is rendered by it completely water-proof.

The wings of birds are remarkably strong. The flap of a swan's wing would break a man's leg, and a blow from the wing of an eagle has been known to lay a man dead in an instant.

The sense of seeing in birds is remarkably acute, and though they have no external ear, but only two small orifices or ear-holes, yet they do not appear to be deficient in hearing. The scent of some species is exquisitely delicate. In decoys where ducks are caught, the men who attend them generally keep a piece of turf lighted, on which they breathe, least the fowl should smell them and fly away. The voice of birds is much louder in proportion to their size than that of other animals, for in fact, the bellowing of an ox is not louder than the scream of a peacock.

The legs, the wings, the bones, and every part of the body, are much lighter, firmer, and more compact in birds than in other creatures. Their lungs are extended all over the cavity of their body.

Carnivorous birds, like carnivorous quadrupeds, have but one stomach, but that well calculated for digestion. Those that feed on grain have in addition to the crop or stomach, where their food is moistened and swelled, a gizzard, which is a very hard muscle, almost cartilaginous, and which they commonly fill with small stones, where the food is afterwards ground, that it may be completely digested. Birds are subject to few diseases.

Birds of the same species do not always make their nests of the same materials, though in general there is a uniformity. The red-breast in some parts of England makes its nest with oak leaves where those leaves are plenty, in other parts it makes it with moss and hair. Where the eggs are numerous it is necessary to make the nest warm. Hence the wren, which is a small animal, and able to cover but a small compass, and yet lays many eggs, makes her nest remarkably warm. On the contrary the plover, the eagle, the crow, &c. which lay but two or three, are not equally solicitous in this respect.

There are some birds which are called birds of passage, and which by migrating make an habitation in all parts of the earth; but in general every climate has birds peculiar to itself. In all countries birds are

much

much longer lived than quadrupeds. The swan is said to live near three hundred years. They are however greatly inferior to quadrupeds in sense and docility.

As the number of species in this order of animals is very numerous, amounting to above eight hundred, some degree of classification appears to be absolutely necessary. We shall therefore adopt the six classes of Linnaeus, without pursuing his order in too servile a manner; and shall describe at least the principal birds in each class. After a short account of the ostrich, the emu, the cassowary and the dodo, we shall proceed to the birds of the rapacious class.

*The Ostrich.*

The Ostrich is the largest of all birds. The head and bill somewhat resemble those of a duck; and the neck may be likened to that of a swan, but that it is much longer. The legs and thighs resemble those of an hen; though the whole appearance at a distance bears a strong resemblance to that of a camel, it is generally seven feet high from the top of the head to the ground; but from the back it is only four. Hence the head and neck are not above three feet long. From the top of the head to the rump, when the neck is stretched out in a right line, it is six feet long, and the tail is about a foot more. One of the wings, without the feathers, is a foot and an half; and being stretched out, with the feathers, is three feet.

The plumage is, generally black and white in all; though some of them are said to be grey. The greatest feathers are at the extremities of the wings and tail, and the largest are generally white. The next row is black and white; and of the small feathers, on the back and belly, some are white and others black. There are no feathers on the fides, nor on the thighs, nor under the wings. The lower part of the neck, about half way, is covered with still smaller feathers than those on the belly and back; and those, like the former, also are of different colours. The head and upper part of the neck are covered with hair.

At the end of each wing, there is a kind of spur almost like the quill of a porcupine. It is an inch long, being hollow and of an horny substance. There are two of these on each wing; the largest of which is at the extremity of the bone of the wing, and the other a foot lower. The neck seems to be more slender in proportion to that of other birds, from the want of feathers.

The thighs are very fleshy and large, being covered with a white skin, inclining to redness, and wrinkled in the manner of a net, whose meshes will admit the end of a finger. Some have very small feathers here and there on the thighs; and others again have neither feathers nor wrinkles. The legs are covered before with large scales. The end of the foot is cloven, and has two very large toes, which, like the leg, are covered with scales. These toes are of unequal sizes. The largest, which is on the inside, is seven inches long, including the claw, which is near three-fourths of an inch long, and almost as broad. The other toe is but four inches long, and has no claws.

The ostrich is a native only of the torrid regions of Africa. Its flesh is proscribed in Scripture; and most of the ancient writers describe it as well known in their times. Like the race of the elephant it is transmitted down without mixture; and has never been known to breed out of that country which first produced it. It

prefers

prefers the most solitary and horrid deserts, for its habitation where there are few vegetables to clothe the surface of the earth, and where a drop of rain never refreshes it. The Arabians assert that the ostrich never drinks; and the place of its habitation seems to confirm the assertion. In these formidable regions, ostriches are seen in large flocks, which to the distant spectator appear like a regiment of cavalry, and have often alarmed a whole caravan. There is no desert, how barren soever, but is capable of supplying these animals with provision. They eat almost every thing; and these barren tracts are thus doubly grateful, as they afford both food and security. The ostrich is of all animals the most voracious. It will devour leather, grafts, hair, iron, stones, or whatever is given to it. Nor are its powers of digestion less in what is digestible. Those substances which the coats of the stomach cannot soften, pass whole. Hence grafts, stones, or iron, are excluded in the form in which they were devoured. All metals, indeed, which are swallowed by any animal, lose a part of their weight, and often the extremities of their figure, from the action of the juices of the stomach upon their surface. A quarter pistole, which was swallowed by a duck, lost seven grains of its weight in the gizzard before it was voided; and it is probable that a still greater diminution of weight would happen in the stomach of an ostrich. Considered in this light, therefore, this animal may be said to digest iron; but such substances seldom remain long enough in the stomach of any animal to undergo so tedious an operation. The ostrich lays very large eggs; some of them being above five inches in diameter, and weighing above fifteen pounds. These eggs have a very hard shell, somewhat like those of the crocodile, except that those of the latter are less and rounder.

The season for laying in the northern parts of Africa is about the beginning of July; in the south, it is about the latter end of December. These birds are very prolific, and lay generally from forty to fifty eggs at one clutch. It has been commonly reported that the female deposits them in the sand; and, covering them up, leaves them to be hatched by the heat of the climate, and then permits the young to shift for themselves. Very little of this however is true: no bird has a stronger affection for her young than the ostrich, and none watches her eggs with greater care. It happens, indeed, in those hot climates, that there is less necessity for the continual incubation of the female; and she more frequently leaves her eggs, which are in no fear of being chilled by the weather. But though she sometimes forsakes them by day, she always carefully broods over them by night; nor is it more true that they forsake their young after they are set free from the shell. On the contrary, the young are not even able to walk for several days after they are hatched. During this time; the old ones are very assiduous in supplying them with grafts, and very careful to defend them from danger. They even encounter every danger in their defence.

Besides the value of their plumage, some of the savage nations of Africa, hunt them also for their flesh; which they consider as a dainty. They sometimes also breed these birds tame in order to eat the young, of which the female is said to be the greatest delicacy; and a single egg is said to be a sufficient entertainment for eight men.

As the spoils of the ostrich are thus valuable, it is not to be wondered at that man has become their most assiduous pursuer. For this purpose,

pose, the Arabians train up their best and fleetest horses, and hunt the ostrich. Perhaps, of all varieties of the chase, this, though the most laborious, is yet the most entertaining. As soon as the huntsman comes within sight of his prey he puts on his horse with a gentle gallop, so as to keep the ostrich still in sight. At the same time however, he takes care not to terrify it from the plain into the mountains. Of all known animals that make use of their legs in running, the ostrich is by far the swiftest. Upon observing himself therefore pursued at a distance, he begins to run at first, but gently; either insensible to his danger, or sure of escaping. In this situation he somewhat resembles a man at full speed. His wings, like two arms, keep working with a motion correspondent to that of his legs; and his speed would very soon snatch him from the view of his pursuers. Unfortunately, however, for the silly creature, instead of going off in a direct line, it takes its course in circles; while the huntmen still make a small course within, relieve each other, meet it at unexpected turns, and pursue it in this manner for two or three days together. At last, quite exhausted, and finding all power to escape impossible, it endeavours to hide itself from those enemies it cannot avoid, and covers its head in the sand, or the first thicket it meets. Sometimes, however, it attempts to face its pursuers: and, though in general the most gentle animal in nature, when driven to desperation it defends itself with its beak, its wings and its feet.

*The Emu.*

Of the Emu, which many call the American ostrich, but little is known. It is an inhabitant of the New Continent; and the travellers who have mentioned it, seem to have been more solicitous of proving its affinity to the ostrich, than of describing those peculiarities which distinguish it from the rest of the feathered creation.

It is chiefly found in Guiana, along the banks of the Oronoko, in the inland provinces of Brasil and Chili, and the vast forests that border on the mouth of the river Plata. They are known to have been in many other parts of South America; but as its inhabitants increased, these large and timorous birds either fell beneath their superior power, or fled from their vicinity.

The emu, though not so large as the ostrich, is only second to it in magnitude. It is by far the largest bird in the New Continent; and is generally found to be six feet high, measuring from its head to the ground. Its legs are three feet long; and its thigh is near as thick as that of a man. It is covered from the back and rump with long feathers, which are grey upon the back, and white on the belly. It goes very swiftly, and seems assisted in its motion by a kind of tubercle behind, like an heel, upon which, on plain ground, it treads very securely. In its course it uses a very odd kind of action, lifting up one wing, which it keeps elevated for a time; till letting it drop, it lifts up the other. It runs so swiftly, that the fleetest dogs are thrown out in the pursuit. One of them, finding itself surrounded by the huntmen, darted among the dogs with such fury that they made way to avoid its rage; and it escaped, by its amazing velocity, in safety to the mountains.

When the young ones are first hatched, they are familiar, and follow the first they meet. I have been followed myself, says Wafer, by many

of these young ostriches; which, at first, are extremely harmless and simple: but as they grow older, they become more cunning and distrustful; and run so fast, that a greyhound can scarcely outstrip them. Their flesh, in general, is palatable; especially if they be young. It would be no difficult matter to rear up flocks of these animals tame, particularly as they are naturally so familiar. They might also be found to answer domestic purposes, like the hen, or the turkey. Their food could not be expensive, if, as Narborough says, they live entirely upon grafts.

*The Cassowary.*

The Cassowary is a bird which was first brought into Europe by the Dutch, from Java, in the East-Indies, where it is only to be found.

The cassowary, though not so large as the former, yet appears more bulky to the eye; its body being nearly equal, and its neck and legs much thicker and stronger in proportion. This conformation gives it an air of strength and force, which the fierceness and singularity of its countenance conspire to render formidable. It is five feet and an half long, from the point of the bill to the extremity of the claws. The legs are two feet and an half high, from the belly to the end of the claws. The wing is so small, that it does not appear; being hid under the feathers of the back. In other birds, a part of the feathers serve for flight, and are different from those that serve for mere covering; but in the cassowary, all the feathers are of the same kind. They are generally double; having two long shafts, growing out of a short one, which is fixed in the skin. The beards that adorn the stem or shaft, are from about half way to the end, very long, and as thick as an horse-hair, without being subdivided into fibres. The stem or shaft is flat, shining, black, and knotted below; and from each knot there proceeds a beard. The beards too at the end of the large feathers are perfectly black; and towards the root they are of a grey tawny colour; shorter, softer and throwing out fine fibres, like down. Nothing therefore appears except the ends, which are hard and black; because the other part, composed of down, is quite covered. There are feathers on the head and neck; but they are so short, and thinly sown, that the bird's skin appears naked, except towards the hinder part of the head, where they are a little longer. The wings, when they are deprived of their feathers, are but three inches long. The ends of the wings are adorned with five prickles, which differ both in respect of length and thickness, and which bend like a bow: these are hollow from the roots to the very points having only that slight substance within, which all quills are known to have. The longest of these prickles is eleven inches; and it is a quarter of an inch in diameter at the root, being thicker there than towards the extremity: the point seems to be broken off.

The part, however, which distinguishes this animal most is the head and which though small, like that of an ostrich, does not fail to inspire some degree of terror. It is without feathers, and in a manner armed with a helmet of horny substance, that covers it from the root of the bill to near half the head backwards. This helmet is black before and yellow behind. Its substance is very hard, being formed by the elevation of the bone of the skull; and it consists of several plates, one above another, like the horn of an ox. Some have supposed that this was shed every year with the feathers; but the most probable opinion is, that it only

only exfoliates slowly like the beak. To the peculiar oddity of this natural armour may be added the colour of the eye in this animal, which is a bright yellow, and the globe being above an inch and an half in diameter, give it an air equally fierce and extraordinary. At the bottom of the upper eye-lid, there is a row of small hairs, over which there is another row of black hair, which are pretty like an eye-brow. The sides of the head, about the eye and ear, being destitute of any covering, are blue, except the middle of the lower eye-lid, which is white. The neck is of a violet colour, inclining to that of slate; and it is red behind in several places, but chiefly in the middle. About the middle of the neck before, at the rise of the large feathers, there are two projections formed by the skin, which are somewhat like the gills of a cock, with this difference, however, that they are blue as well as red. The skin which covers the fore-part of the breast, on which this bird leans and rests, is hard, callous, and without feathers. The thighs and legs are covered with feathers, and are extremely thick, strong, and straight; but the legs are thicker a little above the foot than in any other place. The toes are covered with scales, and are but three in number; for that which should be behind is wanting.

Thus formed for a life of hostility, one might naturally suppose that the cassowary was one of the most terrible of animals. But nothing is so opposite to its natural character, nothing so different from the life it is contented to lead. It never attacks others; and instead of the bill, when attacked, it rather makes use of its legs, and kicks like an horse, or runs against its pursuer, beats him down, and treads him to the ground.

The manner of going of this animal is not less extraordinary than its appearance. Instead of proceeding directly forward, it seems to kick up behind with one leg, and then making a bound onward with the other it advances with such prodigious velocity, that the swiftest racer would be left far behind.

The same degree of voraciousness which we perceived in the ostrich, obtains as strongly here. The cassowary swallows every thing that comes within the capacity of its gullet. The Dutch assert that it can devour not only glass, iron, and stones, but even burning coals, without the least hurt. It is said that the passage of the food through its gullet is performed so speedily, that even the very eggs which it has swallowed whole, pass through it unbroken, in the same form they went down. The cassowary's eggs are of a grey ash colour, inclining to green. The largest is found to be fifteen inches round one way, and about twelve the other.

The southern parts of the most eastern Indies seems to be the natural climate of the cassowary. His domain, if we may so call it, begins where that of the ostrich terminates. The latter has never been found beyond the Ganges; while the cassowary is never seen nearer than the islands of Banda, Sumatra, Java, the Molucca Islands, and the corresponding parts of the continent.

#### *The Dodo.*

The Dodo instead of appearing to be swift, seems to be most unwieldy and inactive. Its body is massive, almost round, and covered with grey feathers: it is just barely supported upon two short thick legs like pillars. The neck, thick and pursy, is joined to the head, which con-

fists

fits of two great chaps, that open far behind the eyes, which are large black and prominent. Hence the animal when it gapes seems to be all mouth. The bill therefore is of an extraordinary length, not flat and broad, but thick, and of a bluish white, sharp at the end, and each chap crooked in opposite directions. From all this results a stupid and voracious physiognomy; which is still more encreased by a border of feathers like an hood round the root of the beak. The dodo is furnished with wings, covered with soft ash coloured feathers, but they are too short to assist it in flying. Its tail consists of a few small curled feathers, but it is disproportioned and displaced. Its legs are too short for running, and its body too fat to be strong.

This bird is a native of the Isle of France; and the Dutch, who first discovered it there, called it in their language the *nauseous bird*, as well from its disgusting figure, as from the bad taste of its flesh. However, succeeding observers contradict this first report, and assert that its flesh is good and wholesome. It is a simple bird, and is very easily taken. Three or four dodos are enough to dine an hundred men.

*The Golden Eagle.*

The golden eagle is the largest and the noblest of all those birds that have received the name of eagle. It weighs about twelve pounds. It is three feet long; the extent of its wings are seven feet four inches; the bill is three inches long, and of a deep blue; and the eye is of an hazel colour. The sight and sense of smelling are very acute. The head and neck are clothed with narrow, sharp pointed feathers, of a deep brown colour, bordered with tawny; but those on the crown of the head, in very old birds, turn grey. The whole body, above as well as below, is of a dark brown; and the feathers of the back are finely clouded with a deeper shade of the same. The wings when clothed reach to the end of the tail. The quill feathers are of a chocolate colour, and the shafts are white. The tail is of a deep brown, irregularly barred and blotched with an obscure ash-colour, generally white at the roots of the feathers. The legs are yellow, short, and very strong, being three inches in circumference, and feathered to the very feet. The toes are covered with large scales, and armed with the most formidable claws, the middle of which are two inches long.

In the rear of this terrible bird follow the *ring-tailed eagle*, the *common eagle*, the *bald eagle*, the *white eagle*, the *kough-footed eagle*, the *erne*, the *black eagle*, the *osprey*, the *sea-eagle*, and the *crowned eagle*. These, and others that might be added, form different shades in this fierce family; but have all the same rapacity, the same general form, the same habits, and the same manner of rearing their young.

In general, these birds are found in mountainous countries, and breed among the loftiest cliffs. They chuse those places which are remotest from man, upon whose possessions they but seldom make their depredations, being contented rather to pursue the wild game in the forest, than to risque their safety to satisfy their hunger.

It requires great patience and much art to tame an eagle; and even though taken young, and rendered submissive by long assiduity, yet still it is a dangerous domestic, and often directs its violence against its master. When brought into the field for the purposes of fowling, the falconer is never sure of its attachment. That innate pride, and love of liberty, still prompt it to regain its native solitudes; and the moment

the falconer sees it, when let loose, first stoop towards the ground, and then rise perpendicularly into the clouds, he gives up all his former labour for lost. Sometimes, however, they are brought to have an attachment for their feeder: they are then highly serviceable, and liberally provide for his pleasures and support. When the falconer lets them go from his hand, they play about and hover round him till their game present itself, which they discover at an immense distance, and always pursue with success.

Of all animals the eagle flies highest. Of all birds also, he has the quickest eye; but his sense of smelling is far inferior to that of the vulture. He never pursues, therefore, but in sight; and when he has seized his prey, he stoops from his height, as it to examine its weight, always laying it on the ground before he carries it off. Although his wing is very powerful, yet, as he has but little suppleness in the joints of the leg, he finds it difficult to rise when down; however, if not instantly pursued, he finds no difficulty in carrying off geese and cranes. He also snatches off hares, lambs, and kids; and often destroys fawns and calves. Infants themselves, when left unattended, have been destroyed by these rapacious creatures; which probably gave rise to the fable of Ganymede's being snatched up by an eagle to heaven.

An instance is recorded of two children being carried off by eagles in Scotland; but fortunately they suffered no hurt by the way. The eagles too being pursued, the children were restored safe out of the nests to the affrighted parents.

The eagle is always a formidable neighbour; but particularly when rearing its young. It is then that the female, as well as the male, exert all their force and industry in behalf of their young. Smith, in his History of Kerry, relates, that a poor man in that country got a comfortable subsistence for his family, during a summer of famine, out of an eagle's nest, by robbing the eaglets of food, which was plentifully supplied by the old ones. He protracted their assiduity beyond the usual time, by clipping the wings, and retarding the flight of the young.

It happened some time ago, in the same country, that a peasant resolved to rob the nest of an eagle, that had built in a small island, in the beautiful lake of Killarney. He accordingly stripped, and swam in to the island, while the old ones were absent; and, having robbed the nest of its young, he was preparing to swim back, with the eaglets tied in a string. Whilst, however, he was up to the chin in the water, the old eagles returned, and, missing their young, quickly fell upon the plunderer, and, in spite of all his resistance, dispatched him with their beaks and talons.

In order to extirpate these pernicious birds, there is a law in the Orkney Islands, which entitles any person that kills an eagle to a hen out of every house in the parish in which the plunderer is killed.

The nest of the eagle is usually built in the most inaccessible cliff of the rock, and often shielded from the weather by some jutting crag that hangs over it. Sometimes, however, it is wholly exposed to the winds; for the nest is flat, though built with great labour. It is said that the same nest serves the eagle during life; and indeed the pains bestowed in forming it seems to argue as much. It is asserted, that as soon as the young ones are somewhat grown, the dam kills the most feeble or the most voracious. If this happen, it must proceed only from

from the necessities of the parent, who is incapable of providing for their support; and is content to sacrifice a part to the welfare of the majority.

The plumage of the eaglets is not so strongly marked as when they come to be adult. They are at first white; then inclining to yellow; and at last of light brown. Age, hunger, long captivity, and diseases, make them whiter. They are said to live above an hundred years: and they at last die, not of old age, but from the beak turning inward upon the under mandible, and thus preventing their taking any food. They are indeed equally remarkable, for their longevity, and for their power of continuing a long time from food. One of this species, which has now been nine years in the possession of Mr Owen Holland, of Conway, lived thirty-two years with the gentleman who made him a present of it; but what its age was when the latter received it from Ireland, is unknown. The same bird also affords a proof of the truth of the other remark; having once, through the neglect of servants, endured hunger for twenty-one days.

Such are the general characteristics and habitudes of the eagle; however, in some these habitudes differ, as the sea eagle and the osprey live chiefly upon fish, and consequently build their nests on the sea-shore. They also build by the sides of rivers, on the ground among reeds; and often lay three or four eggs, rather less than those of a hen, of a white elliptical form. They catch their prey, which is chiefly fish, by darting down upon them. The Italians compare the violent descent of these birds on their prey, to the fall of lead into the water; and call them aquila plumbina, or the leaden eagle.

Nor is the bald eagle, which is an inhabitant of North Carolina, less remarkable for habits peculiar to itself. It flies very heavily; and cannot overtake its prey, like others of the same denomination. To remedy this, it often attends a sort of fishing hawk, which it pursues, and strips the plunderer of its prey. This is the more remarkable, as this hawk flies swifter than it. It also generally attends upon fowlers in the winter; and when any birds are wounded, they are certain of being seized by the eagle, though they may fly from the fowler. This bird will often also steal young pigs, and carry them alive to the nest, which is composed of twigs, sticks, and rubbish. This nest is large enough to fill the body of a cart; and is commonly full of bones, and putrid flesh, the stench of which is intolerable.

The distinctive marks of each species are as follow.

The *golden eagle*, is of a tawny, iron colour: its head and neck are of a reddish iron: the tail feathers are of a dirty white, marked with cross bands of tawny iron: the legs are covered with tawny iron feathers.

The *common eagle*, is of a brown colour: the head and upper part of the neck inclines to red; the tail feathers are white, blackening at the ends: the outer ones, on each side, are of an ash colour, the legs are covered with feathers of a reddish brown.

The *bald eagle*, is brown: the head, neck and tail feathers are white; the feathers of the upper part of the leg are brown.

The *white eagle*, is perfectly white.

The *kough-footed eagle*, is of a dirty brown colour: spotted under the wings, and on the legs, with white: the feathers of the tail are white

at the beginning and the point ; the leg feathers are dirty brown, spotted with white.

The *white tailed eagle*, is a dirty brown : its head is white ; the stems of the feathers are black ; the rump inclines to black ; the tail-feathers, the first half black, the end half white : its legs are naked.

The *erne*, is of a dirty iron colour above, of an iron mixed with black below : the head and neck are ash, mixed with chefnut : the points of the wings are blackish, the tail feathers are white ; the legs are naked.

The *black eagle*, is blackish : the head and upper part of the neck mixed with red ; the tail-feathers, are the first half white, speckled with black ; the other half, blackish ; the leg-feathers are of a dirty white.

The *sea eagle*, inclines to white, mixed with iron brown ; its belly is white, with iron-coloured spots ; the covert feathers of the tail are whitish ; the tail-feathers are black at the extremity : the upper part of the leg-feathers are of an iron brown.

The *o'prey*, is brown above ; and white below ; the back of the head is white ; the outward tail-feathers, on the inner side, are streaked with white ; and its legs are naked.

The *jean le blanc*, is brownish grey above ; but white spotted with tawny brown, below ; the tail feathers on the outside, and at the extremity, are brown : on the inside, they are white, streaked with brown : the legs are naked.

The *eagle of Brazil*, is a blackish brown ; its wings are mixed with ash colour : its tail feathers are white, and its legs are naked.

The *Oroonoko eagle*, with a topping, above, is blackish brown : below, it is white, spotted with black : the upper part of the neck is yellow : the tail-feathers are brown, with white circles ; its leg-feathers are white, streaked with black.

The *crowned African eagle*, with a topping : its tail is of an ash-colour, streaked on the upper side with black.

The *eagle of Pondicherry*, is of a chesnut colour, the half of the six outward tail feathers are black.

#### *The Condor.*

The Condor possesses, in an higher degree than the eagle, all the qualities that render it formidable, not only to the feathered kind, but to beasts, and even to man himself. It is eighteen feet across, when its wings are extended. The beak is so strong as to pierce the body of a cow ; and two of them are able to devour it. They do not even abstain from man himself : but fortunately there are but few of the species. The Indians assert, that they will carry off a deer, or a young calf, in their talons, as eagles would an hare or a rabbit. They seldom frequent the forests, as they require a large space for the display of their wings ; but they are found on the sea-shore, and the banks of rivers, whither they descend, at certain seasons, from their heights of the mountains. Condamine has frequently seen them in several parts of the mountains of Quito, and observed them hovering over a flock of sheep ; and he thinks they would, once, have attempted to carry one off, had they not been scared away by the shepherds. The condor is of a brown colour.

It is doubted whether this animal be peculiar to America only, or whether it may not have been described by the naturalists of other countries.

tries. It is supposed, that the great bird, called the Rock, described by Arabian writers, and so much exaggerated by fable, is but a species of the condor. The great bird of Tarnassar, in the East Indies, which is larger than the eagle, as well as the vulture of Senegal, which carries of children, are nothing else but the condor. Russia, Lapland, and even Switzerland and Germany, are said to have been acquainted with this animal. In the deserts of Pachomac, where it is chiefly seen, men seldom venture to travel. Those wild regions are sufficient of themselves to inspire a secret horror: broken precipices—prowling panthers—forests only vocal with the hissing of serpents—and mountains rendered still more terrible by the condor, the only bird that ventures to make its residence in those dreary situations.

*The Vulture.*

Vultures may be easily distinguished from all those of the eagle kind, by the nakedness of their heads and necks, which are without feathers, and only covered with a very slight down, or a few scattered hairs. Their eyes are more prominent; those of the eagle being buried more in the socket. The claws are shorter, and less hooked. The inside of the wing is covered with a thick down, which is different in them from all other birds of prey. Their attitude is not so erect as that of the eagle; and their flight more difficult and heavy.

In this tribe we may class the golden, the ash-coloured, and the brown vulture, which are inhabitants of Europe; the spotted, and the black vulture of Egypt; the bearded vulture, the Brasiliian vulture, and the king of the vultures of South America.

The *Golden Vulture* seems to be the first of the kind; and is in many respects like the golden eagle, but larger in every proportion. From the end of the beak to that of the tail, it is four feet and an half, and to the end of the claws forty five inches. The lower part of the neck, breast, and belly, are of a red colour; but on the tail it is more faint, and deeper near the head. The feathers are black on the back; but of a yellowish colour on the wings and tail. Others of the kind differ from this in colour and dimensions; but they are all strongly marked by their naked heads, and beak straight in the beginning, but hooking at the point.

They are still more strongly marked by their nature, which in all vultures is cruel, filthy, and indolent. Their sense of smelling, however, is amazingly acute; and Nature, for this purpose, has bestowed upon them two large apertures or nostrils without, and an extensive olfactory membrane within. They seem adapted inwardly, not only to be carnivorous, but to eat corn, or whatever else of that kind they can fall in with.

This bird, which is common in many parts of Europe, and but too well known on the western continent, is unknown in England. In Egypt, Arabia, and many other kingdoms of Africa and Asia, vultures are found in prodigious numbers. The inside down of their wing is converted into a very warm and comfortable kind of fur, and is commonly sold in the Asiatic markets.

In Egypt, indeed, this bird seems to be of singular service. There are great flocks of them in the neighbourhood of Grand Cairo, which no person is permitted to destroy. The service they render to the inhabitants, is devouring all the carrion and filth of that great city; which might

might otherwise tend to corrupt the air. They are for the most part seen in company with the wild dogs of the country, tearing a carcass very deliberately together. This odd association produces no quarrels. The birds and quadrupeds seem to live amicably, and nothing but harmony subsists between them. The wonder is still the greater, as both are extremely rapacious, and both very lean; probably having but little even of the wretched food on which they subsist.

In America, they lead a life somewhat similar. Wherever the huntsmen, who there only pursue birds for the skins, are found to go, these birds are seen to pursue them. They still hover at a little distance; and the moment they see the beast flayed and left by the huntsmen, they call out to each other, pour down upon the carcass, and, pick its bones bare in an instant.

The sloth, the filth, and the voraciousness of these birds, are almost incredible. In the Brasils, where they are found in great abundance, when they light upon a carcass, which they have liberty to tear at their ease, they gorge themselves, till they are unable to fly; and must hop along when they are pursued. They are always slow and unable to mount easily from the ground, but when satiated they can hardly move. They do not however continue long in this awkward posture; for they soon discharge the contents of their stomach by vomit.

It is pleasant to be a spectator of the hostilities between animals that are thus hateful or noxious. Of all creatures, the two most at enmity, is the vulture of Brasil and the crocodile. The female of this terrible amphibious creature, which in the rivers of that part of the world grows to the size of twenty-seven feet, lays between one and two hundred eggs, in the sands, on the side of the river, and leaves them to be hatched by the heat of the climate. For this purpose, she takes every precaution that the place where she deposits them may not be discovered by any other animal. In the mean time, however a number of vultures, sit, silent and unseen, in the branches of some neighbouring forest, and view the crocodile's operations, with the pleasing expectation of plunder. They patiently wait till the crocodile has laid the whole number of her eggs, till she has covered them carefully under the sand, and until she is retired from them to a convenient distance. Then, encouraging each other with cries, they pour in a body down upon the nest, hook up the sand in a moment, and devour the whole brood. Nothing can be more lean, stringy, nauseous, and unsavory than the flesh of these vultures. It is in vain that, when killed, the rump has been cut off; in vain the body has been washed, and spices used to overpower its prevailing odour: it still smells and tastes of the carrion by which it was nourished, and sends forth a stench that is insupportable. These birds, at least those of Europe, usually lay two eggs at a time, and produce but once a year. They make their nests in inaccessible cliffs, and in places so remote that it is almost impossible to find them.

#### *Of the Falcon kind.*

Falconry, which is now so much diffused among us, was the principal amusement of our ancestors. A person of rank scarce stirred out without his hawk on his hand, which in old paintings is the criterion of nobility. The expence which attended this sport was very great. Among the old Welch princes, the king's falconer was the fourth officer

ficer in the state ; but, notwithstanding all his honours, he was forbid to take more than three draughts of beer from his horn, lest he should get drunk and neglect his duty. In the reign of James the First, Sir Thomas Monson is said to have given a thousand pounds for a *cast* of hawks ; and such was their value in general, that it was made felony in the reign of Edward the Third to steal a hawk. To take its eggs, even in a person's own ground, was punishable with imprisonment for a year and a day, together with a fine at the king's pleasure.

Of many of the ancient falcons used for this purpose, we at this time know only the names. Of those in use at present, both here and in other countries, are the *gyr-falcon*, the *falcon*, the *lanner*, the *sacre*, the *hobby*, the *kestril*, and the *merlin*. These are called the long-winged hawks, to distinguish them from the *goos-hawk*, the *sparrow-hawk*, the *kite*, and the *buzzard*, which have shorter wings and which are either too slow, too cowardly, too indolent, or too obstinate, to contribute to the pleasures of the field.

The *gyr-falcon* leads in this bold train. He exceeds all other falcons in the largeness of his size, for he approaches nearly to the magnitude of the eagle. The top of the head is flat, and of an ash colour, with a strong, thick, short, and blue beak. The feathers of the back and wings are marked with black spots, in the shape of an heart. He is a courageous and fierce bird, nor is he afraid even of the eagle himself ; but he chiefly flies from the stork, the heron, and the crane. He is mostly found in the colder regions of the north, but loses neither his strength nor his courage when introduced into the milder climates.

The *falcon*, properly so called, is the second both in size and value. There are some varieties in this bird ; but there seem to be only two that claim distinction. These are the *falcon-gentil* and the *peregrine-falcon* ; both of which are far less than the *gyr*, and are about the size of a raven. Next in size to these is the *lanner*, a bird now very little known in Europe. The *sacre* follows whose legs are of a bluish colour and serve to distinguish it. To these succeeds the *hobby*, used for smaller game, for daring larks, and stooping at quails. The *kestril* was trained for the same purposes ; and lastly the *merlin* ; which though the smallest of all the hawk or falcon kind, and not much larger than a thrush, yet displays a degree of courage that renders him formidable even to birds ten times his size.

The courage of these creatures in general was such, that no bird, which was not very much above their own size, could terrify them. Their swiftness was so great, that scarce any bird could escape them ; and their docility so remarkable, that they obeyed not only the commands, but the signs of their master. They remained quietly perched upon his hand till their game was flushed, or else kept hovering round his head, till he gave them leave to seize upon their prey. The common falcon is a bird of such spirit, that like a conqueror in a country, he keeps all birds in subjection to his prowess. Where he is seen flying wild, as I often had an opportunity of seeing him, the birds of every kind, that seemed entirely to disregard the *kite* or the *sparrow-hawk*, fly with screams at his most distant appearance.

In order to train up a falcon, the master begins by putting straps upon his legs, which are called *jesses*, and to which a ring with the owner's name is fastened. To these also are added little bells, which often direct

direct the place where he is, if lost in the chace. He is always carried on the hand, and is obliged to be kept without sleeping. If he be stubborn, and attempt to bite, his head is plunged into water. Thus, by hunger, watching, and fatigue, he is constrained to submit to having his head covered by a hood or cowl, which covers his eyes. This troublesome employment continues often for three days and nights together. It rarely happens but at the end of this, his necessities, and the privation of light make him give up every idea of liberty, and overcome his natural wildness. His master judges of his being tamed when he permits his head to be covered without resistance, and when uncovered he seizes the meat before him contentedly. The repetition of these lessons by degrees ensures success. His wants being the chief principle of his dependence, it is endeavoured to encrease his appetite by giving him little balls of flannel, which he greedily swallows. Having thus excited the appetite, care is taken to satisfy it; and thus gratitude attaches the bird to the man who but just before had been his tormentor.

When the first lessons have succeeded, and the bird shews signs of docility, he is carried out upon some green, the head is uncovered, and, by flattering him with food at different times, he is taught to jump to the hand, and to continue on it. When confirmed in this habit, it is then thought time to make him acquainted with the lure. This lure is only a thing stuffed like the bird the falcon is designed to pursue, such as an heron, a pigeon, or a quail, and on this lure they always take care to give him his food. It is quite necessary that the bird should not only be acquainted with this but fond of it. The use of this lure is to flatter him back when he has flown in the air, which it sometimes fails to do; and it is always requisite to assist it by the voice and the signs of the master. When the familiarity and the docility of the bird are sufficiently confirmed on the green, he is then uncovered as before; and the falconer, calling him at some distance, shews him the lure. When he flies upon it he is permitted to take a large morsel of the food which is tied to it. The next day the lure is shewn him at a greater distance, till he comes at last to fly to it at the utmost length of his string. Then the game itself which he is to pursue is presented to him alive, but disabled or tame. After having seized this several times with his string, he is then left entirely at liberty, and carried into the field for the purposes of pursuing that which is wild. At this he flies with avidity; and when he has seized it, or killed it, he is brought back by the voice and the lure.

By this method of instruction, an hawk may be taught to fly at any game whatsoever; but falconers have chiefly confined their pursuit only to such animals as yield them profit by the capture, or pleasure in the pursuit. The hare, the partridge, and the quail, repay the trouble of taking them; but the most delightful sport is the falcon's pursuit of the heron, the kite, or the wood lark. Instead of flying directly forward, as some other birds do, these, when they see themselves threatened by the approach of the hawk, immediately take to the skies. They fly almost perpendicularly upward, while their ardent pursuer keep pace with their flight, and tries to rise above them. Thus both diminish by degrees from the gazing spectator below, till they are quite lost in the clouds; but they are soon seen descending, struggling together,

gether, and using every effort on both sides ; the one of rapacious insult, the other of desperate defence. The unequal combat is soon at an end : the falcon comes off victorious, and the other, killed or disabled, falls a prey either to the bird or to the sportsman.

Respecting other birds, they are not so much pursued, as they generally fly straight forward, by which the sportsman loses sight of the chace and what is still worse, runs a chance of losing his falcon too. The pursuit of the lark by a couple of merlins is considered, by him only who regards the sagacity of the chace, as one of the most delightful spectacles this exercise can afford. The amusement is, to see one of the merlins climbing to get the ascendant of the lark, while the other, lying low for the best advantage, waits the success of its companion's efforts. Hence whilst the one stoops to strike its prey, the other seizes it as it descends.

The more ignoble race of birds make up by cunning and assiduity what these claim by force and celerity. The kite, which may be distinguished from all the rest of this tribe by his forked tail, and his slow floating motion, seems almost continually upon the wing. He lives only upon accidental carnage, as almost every bird in the air is able to make good his retreat against him. He may be therefore considered as an insidious thief who only prowls about, and, when he finds a small bird wounded, or a young chicken strayed too far from its dam, instantly avails itself of the opportunity, and, like a famished glutton, is sure to shew no mercy. His hunger, indeed, often urges him to acts of seeming desperation. I have seen one of them fly round and round for a while to mark a clutch of chickens, and then on a sudden dart like lightning upon the innocent little animal, and carry it off ; the hen venting her indignation in vain, and the boys hooting and casting stones to scare it from its plunder. Of all birds therefore the kite is the good housewife's greatest enemy.

Of all obscene birds, the KITE is the best known ; but the buzzard among us is the most common. He is a sluggish, inactive bird, and often continues perched whole days together upon the same bough. He is rather an assassin than a pursuer ; and lives more upon frogs, mice, and insects, which he can easily seize, than upon birds which he is obliged to follow. He lives in summer by robbing the nests of other birds, and sucking their eggs, and more resembles the owl kind in his countenance than any other rapacious bird of day. The goss-hawk and sparrow-hawk are what Mr Willoughby calls short-winged birds, and consequently unfit for training, however injurious they may be to the pigeon-house or the sportsman. They have been indeed taught to fly at game ; but little is to be obtained from their efforts, as they are averse to instruction.

#### *The Butcher Bird.*

Before I conclude this short history of rapacious birds that prey by day, I must beg leave to describe a tribe of smaller birds, which seem from their size rather to be classed with the harmless order of the sparrow-kind ; but which from their crooked beak, courage and appetites for slaughter, certainly deserve a place here. The lesser butcher-bird is not much above the size of a lark ; and that of the smallest species is not so big as a sparrow ; yet, diminutive as these little animals are, they make themselves formidable to birds of four times their size.

The greater butcher bird is about as large as a thrush: its bill is black, an inch long, and hooked at the end. At the same time its legs and feet are slender, and its toes are formed rather like those of such as live chiefly upon insects and grain. Its habits, indeed, seem to correspond with its conformation, and it lives as well upon flesh as upon insects. Its appetite for flesh, however, is the most prevalent; and it never takes up with the former when it can obtain the latter. This bird, therefore, leads a life of continual combat and opposition. As from its size it does not much terrify the smaller birds of the forest, so it very frequently meets birds willing to try its strength, and it never declines the engagement.

It is wonderful to see with what intrepidity this little creature goes to war with the pie, the crow, and the kestrel, all above four times larger than itself. It not only fights upon the defensive, but often gives the attack, and always with advantage, particularly when the male and female unite to protect their young, and to expel the more powerful birds. At that season, they do not wait the approach of their invader; it is sufficient that they see him preparing for the assault at a distance. It is then that they sally forth with loud cries, wound him on every side, and drive him off with such fury, that he seldom ventures to return to the charge. In these disputes, they generally obtain the victory; though it sometimes happens that they fall to the ground with the bird they have so fiercely fixed upon, and the combat ends with the destruction of the assailant as well as of the defender.

For this reason, the chief birds of prey respect them; while the kite, the buzzard, and the crow, seem rather to fear than to desire the engagement. Nothing in nature better displays the respect paid to the claims of courage, than to see this little bird, apparently so contemptible, fly in company with the lanner, the falcon, and all the tyrants of the air, without dreading their strength, or avoiding their resentment.

Small birds are its usual food. It seizes them by the throat, and strangles them in an instant. When it has thus killed the bird or insect, it is asserted by the best authority, that it fixes them upon some neighbouring thorn, and, when thus spitted, pulls them to pieces with its bill. It is supposed that as Nature has not given this bird strength sufficient to tear its prey to pieces with its feet, as the hawks do, it is obliged to have recourse to this expedient.

During summer, such of them as constantly reside here, for the smaller red butcher-bird migrates, remain among the mountainous parts of the country; but in winter they descend into the plains and approach nearer the habitations of men. The larger kinds make their nests on the highest trees, while the lesser build in bushes in the fields and hedge-rows. They both lay about six eggs, of a white colour, but encircled at the larger end with a ring of brownish red. The nest on the outside is composed of white moss, interwoven with long grass; within, it is well lined with wool, and it is usually fixed among the forking branches of a tree. The female feeds her young at the first with caterpillars and other insects; but soon after accustoms them to flesh, which the male procures with surprising industry. Their nature also is very different from that of other birds of prey in their paternal care; for, so far from driving out their young from the nest to shift

for  
do  
Ea  
and  
the  
fro  
feld  
ash  
but  
wo  
is b  
eith  
a b  
pro  
size  
dist  
cat  
of  
tra  
act  
by  
nig  
ear  
not  
gin  
ful  
ing  
abi  
app  
and  
ret  
the  
by  
mo  
act  
the  
pee  
ten  
and  
wh  
thi  
hea  
Of

for themselves, they keep them with care ; and even when adult they do not forsake them, but the whole brood live in one family together. Each family lives apart, and is generally composed of the male, female, and five or six young ones. These all maintain peace and subordination among each other, and hunt in concert. It is easy to distinguish these birds at a distance, not only from their being in flocks, but also from their manner of flying, which is for the most part up and down, seldom direct or side-ways.

Of these birds there are three or four different kinds ; but the greater ash-coloured butcher-bird is the least known among us. The red backed butcher-bird migrates in autumn, and does not return till spring. The woodchat resembles the former, except in the colour of the back, which is brown, and not red as in the other. There is still another, less than either of the former, found in the marshes near London. This too is a bird of prey, although not much bigger than a tit-mouse ; an evident proof that an animal's courage or rapacity does not depend upon its size.

*The Owl Kind.*

All birds of this kind have one common mark, by which they are distinguished from other birds ; for their eyes, like those of tigers and cats, are formed for seeing better in the dusk, than in the broad glare of sun-shine. The pupil in fact is capable of great dilatation or contraction. By contracting it, the brighter light of the day, which would act too powerfully upon the sensibility of the eye, is excluded ; while by dilating the pupil, the animal takes in the more faint rays of the night, by which it is enabled to spy its prey, and catch it with greater ease in the dark.

But though owls are dazzled by too bright a day-light, yet they do not see best in the darkest nights, as some have been inclined to imagine.

The nights when the moon shines are the times of their most successful plunder ; for when it is wholly dark, they are less qualified for seeing and pursuing their prey. Except, therefore by moonlight, they abridge the hours of their chace. If, however, they come out at the approach of dusk in the evening, they return before it is totally dark, and then rise by twilight next morning, to pursue their game, and to return, in like manner, before the broad day-light begins to dazzle them with its splendor.

Yet the faculty of seeing in the night, or of being entirely dazzled by day, is not alike in every species of these nocturnal birds. The common **WHITE OR BARN OWL**, for instance, sees with such exquisite acuteness in the dark, that though the barn has been shut at night, and the light thus totally excluded, yet it perceives the smallest mouse that peeps from its hole. The brown horned owl on the other hand, is often seen to prowl along the hedges by day, like the sparrow-hawk ; and sometimes with good success.

All birds of the owl kind may be divided into two sorts ; those which have horns, and those which want them. These horns are nothing more than two or three feathers that stand up on each side of the head over the ear, and give this animal a kind of horned appearance. Of the horned kind, is the *great horned owl*, which at first view appears

as large as an eagle, though when more narrowly inspected he will be found much less. His eyes are large and transparent, encircled with an orange-coloured iris. His ears are large and deep: his plumage is of a reddish brown, marked on the back with black and yellow spots, and is yellow only upon the belly.

Next to this is the *common horned owl*, of a much smaller size than the former, and with horns much shorter. As the great owl was five feet from the tip of one wing to the other, this is but three. The horns are but about an inch long, and consist of six feathers, variegated with black and yellow.

There is still a smaller kind of the horned owl, which is not much larger than a black-bird; and whose horns are remarkably short, being composed but of one feather, and that not above half an inch high.

To these succeeds the tribe without horns. 1. The *bowlet*, which is the largest of this kind, with dusky plumes, and black eyes. 2. The *screech owl*, which is of a smaller size, with blue eyes, and plumage of an iron grey. 3. The *white owl*, which is about as large as the former, with yellow eyes and whitish plumage. 4. The *great brown owl* which is less than the former, with brown plumage and a brown beak; and lastly, the *little brown owl*, which has yellowish-coloured eyes, and an orange-coloured bill.

All this tribe of animals, however they may differ in their size and plumage, agree in their general characteristics of preying by night. Their bodies are strong and muscular: their feet and claws are made for tearing their prey; and their stomachs for digesting it. It must be remarked, however, that the digestion of all birds that live upon mice, lizards, or such like food, is not very perfect; for though they swallow them whole, yet they are always seen some time after to disgorge the skin and bones, rolled up in a pellet, as being indigestible.

As they are incapable of supporting the light of the day, or at least of then seeing and readily avoiding their danger, they shut themselves up during the day, in some obscure retreat, suited to their gloomy appetites, where they continue in solitude and silence. The cavern of a rock, the darkest part of an hollow tree, the battlements of a ruined castle, some obscure hole in a farmer's out-house, are their usual abodes. If they be seen out of these retreats in the day time, they may be considered as having lost their way; as having by some accident been thrown into the midst of their enemies, and surrounded with danger.

In this distress they are obliged to take shelter in the first tree or hedge that offers, till the returning darkness once more supplies them with a better plan of the country. But it too often happens that, with all their precaution to conceal themselves, they are spied out by other birds, and are sure to receive no mercy. The black-bird, the thrush, the jay, the bunting, and the red-breast, all come in file, and employ their little arts of insult and abuse. The smallest, the feeblest, and the most contemptible of this unfortunate bird's enemies, are then the first to injure and torment him. They encrease their cries and turbulence round him, flap him with their wings, and are ready to shew their courage to be great, as they are sensible that their danger is but small. The unfortunate owl, not knowing where to attack or where to fly, patiently sits and suffers all their insults. Astonished and dizzy, he only replies to their mockeries by awkward and ridiculous gestures, by

turning

turning his head, and rolling his eyes with an air of stupidity. It is enough that an owl appears by day to set the whole grove into a kind of uproar. Either the aversion all the small birds entertain against this animal, or the consciousness of their own security, makes them pursue him without ceasing, whilst they encourage each other by their mutual cries to lend assistance in this laudable undertaking.

It sometimes happens, however, that the little birds pursue their insults with the same imprudent zeal which the owl himself had pursued his depredations. They hunt him the whole day; but when night returns, he makes his pursuers pay dear for their former sport: nor is man always an unconcerned spectator. The bird catchers have got an art of counterfeiting the cry of the owl exactly; and, having before limed the branches of an hedge, they sit unseen and give the call. At this, all the little birds flock to the place where they expect to find their well-known enemy; but instead of finding their stupid antagonist, they are stuck fast to the hedge themselves. This sport must be put in practice an hour before night-fall, and in order to succeed; for if it is put off till later, those birds which but a few minutes sooner came to provoke their enemy, will then fly from him with as much terror as they just before shewed insolence.

It is not unpleasant to see one stupid bird made in some sort a decoy to deceive another. The great horned owl is sometimes made use of for this purpose, to lure the kite, when falconers desire to catch him for the purposes of training the falcon. Upon this occasion they clap the tail of a fox to the great owl, to render his figure extraordinary; in which trim he sails slowly along, flying low, which is his usual manner. The kite, either curious to observe this odd kind of animal, or perhaps inquisitive to see whether it may not be proper for food, flies after, and approaches nearer and nearer. In this manner he continues to hover, and sometimes to descend, till the falconer setting a strong-winged hawk against him, seizes him for the purpose of training his young at home.

The usual place where the great horned owl breeds is in the cavern of a rock, the hollow of a tree, or the turret of some ruined castle. Its nest is near three feet in diameter, and composed of sticks, bound together by the fibrous roots of trees, and lined with leaves on the inside. It lays about three eggs, which are larger than those of an hen, and of a colour somewhat resembling the bird itself. The lesser owl of this kind never makes a nest for itself, but always contents itself with the old nest of some other bird, which it has often been forced to abandon. It lays four or five eggs; and the young are all white at first, but change their colour in about a fortnight. The other owls in general build near the place where they chiefly prey; that which feeds upon birds in some neighbouring grove, that which preys chiefly upon mice near some farmer's yard, where the proprietor of the place takes care to afford it perfect security. In fact, whatever mischief one species of owl may do in the woods, the barn-owl compensates recompence for it, by being equally active in destroying mice nearer home. A single owl is therefore said to be more serviceable than half a dozen cats in ridding the barn of its domestic vermin. "In the year 1580," says an old writer, "at Hallontide, an army of mice so over-run the marshes near Southminster,

minster, that they ate up the grass to the very roots. But at length a great number of strange painted owls came and devoured all the mice. The like happened again in Essex about sixty years after."

## C H A P. XXIV.

OF BIRDS OF THE POULTRY KIND—THE COCK—THE PEACOCK—THE TURKEY—THE PHEASANT—THE GUINEA FOWL—THE BUSTARD—THE GROUS, BLACK GAME, &c.—THE PARTRIDGE—THE QUAIL.

*The Cock.*

OF all birds the cock seems to be the oldest companion of mankind, to have been first reclaimed from the forest, and taken to supply the accidental failure of the luxuries or necessities of life. As he has been longest under the care of man, so perhaps he exhibits the greatest number of varieties, there being scarcely two birds of this species that exactly resemble each other in plumage and form.

It is not well ascertained when the cock first became a domestic in Europe; but it is generally agreed that we first had him in our western world from the kingdom of Persia. The cock is found wild in the island of Tinian and in many others of the Indian ocean, and in the woods on the coasts of Malabar. His plumage is black and yellow, and his comb and wattles are yellow and purple. There is another peculiarity also in those of the Indian woods. Their bones which when boiled with us are white, as every body knows, in those are as black as ebony. Whether this tincture proceeds from their food, as the bones are tinctured red by feeding upon madder, I leave to the discussion of others.

At their first propagation in Europe, there were distinctions which are not now. The ancients esteemed those fowls whose plumage was reddish as invaluable. Those on the other hand, whose plumage was white, were considered as quite unfit for domestic purposes. No animal in the world has greater courage than the cock when opposed to one of his own species; and in every part of the world where refinement and polished manners have not entirely taken place, cock-fighting is a principal diversion. In China, India, the Philippine Islands, and all over the east, cock-fighting is the sport and amusement of kings and princes. With us it is declining every day; and it is to be hoped it will in time become only the pastime of the lowest and vulgar. It is the opinion of many that we have a bolder and more valiant breed than is to be found elsewhere. The truth however, is, they have cocks in China as bold, if not bolder, than ours; and, what would be considered as valuable among cockers here, they have more strength with less weight.

The hen seldom clutches a brood of chickens above once a season, though instances have been known in which they have produced two. The number of eggs a domestic hen will lay in the year are above two hundred, provided she be well fed, and have her liberty. It matters not much whether she be trodden by the cock or no; she will continue

to lay, although all the eggs of this kind can never by hatching be brought to produce a living animal. Her nest is made without any care, if left to herself; a hole scratched into the ground, among a few bushes, is the only preparation she makes for this season of patient expectation. Nature, almost exhausted by its own fecundity, seems to inform her of the proper time for hatching, which she herself testifies by a clucking note, and by discontinuing to lay. If left entirely to herself, the hen would seldom lay above twenty eggs in the same nest, without attempting to hatch them. While she sits, she carefully turns her eggs, and even removes them to different situations; till at length, in about three weeks the young brood begin to give signs of a desire to burst from their confinement. When by the repeated efforts of their bill, they have forced a passage through the shell. The strongest and best chickens generally are the first candidates for liberty; the weakest come behind, and some even die in the shell. When all are produced, she then leads them forth to provide for themselves. Her affection and her pride seem then to alter her very nature, and correct her imperfections. No longer voracious or cowardly, she abstains from all food that her young can swallow, and boldly defends them from the attack of every creature that she imagines may injure them.

Ten or twelve chickens are the greatest number that a good hen can rear and clutch at a time; but as this bears no proportion to the number of her eggs, schemes have been imagined to clutch all the eggs of a hen, and thus turn her produce to the greatest advantage. The contrivance I mean is the artificial method of hatching chickens in stoves, as is practised at Grand Cairo; or in a chymical elaboratory properly graduated, as has been effected by Mr Reaumur. At Grand Cairo, they in this manner produce six or seven thousand chickens at a time; where, as they are brought forth in their spring, which is warmer than our summer, the young ones thrive without clutching. But it is otherwise in our colder and unequal climate; the little animal may, without much difficulty, be hatched from the shell; but they almost all perish when excluded. The cock is a short-lived animal; but how long these birds live, if left to themselves, is not yet well ascertained by any historian. As they are kept only for profit, and in a few years become unfit for generation, there are few that, from mere motives of curiosity, will make the tedious experiment of maintaining a proper number till they die. Aldrovandus hints that they would live ten years; and it is probable that this may be its extent.

*The Peacock.* -

The Peacock, by the common people of Italy, is said to have the plumage of an angel, the voice of a devil and the guts of a thief. Our first peacocks were brought from the East-Indies; and we are assured, that they are still found in vast flocks, in a wild state, in the islands of Java and Ceylon.

The peacock has in some countries been esteemed as an article of luxury, but whatever there may be of delicacy in the flesh of a young peacock, it is certain an old one is very unpalatable.

Its fame for delicacy, however, did not continue very long; for we find, in the time of Francis the First, that it was a custom to serve up peacocks to the tables of the great, merely to be seen. Their manner was to strip off the skin; and then preparing the body with the warmest spices,

spices, they covered it up again in its former skin, with all its plumage in full display, and no way injured by the preparation. The bird thus prepared, was often preserved for many years without corrupting; and it is asserted that the peacock's flesh keeps longer unputrefied than that of any other animal. At splendid entertainments, particularly at weddings, they filled the bird's beak and throat with cotton and camphire which they set on fire to amuse the company.

Like other birds of the poultry kind, the peacock feeds upon corn; but barley is its favourite food. But there is scarcely any food that it will not at times covet and pursue. In the indulgence of these capricious pursuits, walls cannot easily confine it: it strips the tops of houses of their tiles or thatch, it lays waste the labours of the gardener, roots up his choicest seeds, and nips his favourite flowers in the bud. Thus its beauty but ill recompenses for the mischief it does; and many of the more homely looking fowls are very deservedly preferred before it.

The pea-hen seldom lays above five or six eggs in this climate before she sits. Aristotle represents her as laying twelve; and it is probable, that in her native climate, she does so: for it is certain, that in the forests where they breed naturally, they are numerous beyond expression. The bird lives about twenty years; and not till its third year has it that beautiful variegated plumage that adorns its tail.

*The Turkey.*

The natal place of the cock and the peacock is pretty well ascertained, but there are stronger doubts concerning the turkey. Some contend that it has been brought into Europe from the East-Indies many centuries ago. Others assert, that it is wholly unknown in that part of the world, that it is a native of the New Continent, and that it was not brought into Europe till the discovery of that part of the world.

With us, when young, they are the tenderest of all birds; yet, in their wild state, they abound in the forests of Canada, which are covered with snow above three parts of the year. In their natural woods, they are found much larger than in their state of domestic captivity. They are much more beautiful also, their feathers being of a dark grey, bordered at the edges with a bright gold colour. These the savages of the country weave into cloaks to adorn their persons, and fashion into fans and umbrellas, but never once think of domesticating animals that the woods furnish them with in sufficient abundance. Savage man seems to find a delight in precarious possession. The hunting of the turkey, therefore, makes one of his principal diversions; as its flesh contributes chiefly to the support of his family. When he has discovered the place of their retreat, which, in general, is near fields of nettles, or where there is plenty of any kind of grain, he takes his dog, which is trained to the sport, and sends him into the midst of the flock. The turkies no sooner perceive their enemy, than they run off at full speed, and with such amazing swiftness that they far outstrip the dogs. He continues his pursuit however, and sensible they must soon be tired, as they cannot go fast for any length of time, he, at last, forces them to take shelter in a tree, where they sit quite spent and fatigued, till the huntsman comes up, and with a long pole, knocks them down.

This manner of suffering themselves to be destroyed, argues no great instinct in the animal; and indeed, in their captive state, they do not appear to be possessed of much. They seem a stupid, vain, querulous tribe,

tribe, apt enough to quarrel among themselves, although destitute of any hurtful weapons. Every body knows the strange antipathy the turkey-cock has to a red colour. But there is another method of increasing the animosity of these birds against each other, which is often practised by boys, when they have a mind for a battle. This is no more than to smear over the head of one of the turkeys with dirt, and the rest run to attack it with all the speed of impotent animosity: nay, two of them thus disguised, will fight each other till they are almost suffocated with fatigue and anger.

But though so furious among themselves, they are weak and cowardly against other animals. The cock often makes the turkey keep at a distance; and they seldom venture to attack him but with united force, when they rather oppress him by their weight, than annoy him by their arms. There is no animal, how contemptible soever, that will venture boldly to face the turkey-cock, that he will not fly from. On the contrary, with the insolence of a bully, he pursues any thing that seems to fear him, particularly lap dogs and children, against both which he seems to have a peculiar aversion.

The female seems of a milder, gentler disposition. She lays eighteen or twenty eggs. Her young must be carefully fed with curd chopped with dock leaves; but as they grow older, they become more hardy, and follow the dam to considerable distances, in pursuit of insect food, which they prefer to any other. When once grown up, turkeys are very hardy birds, and feed themselves with very little expence to the farmer. Those of Norfolk are said to be the largest of this kingdom, weighing from twenty to thirty pounds. There are places, however, in the East Indies, where, in their domestic state, they grow to the weight of sixty pounds.

*The Pheasant.*

It would surprise the sportsman to be told that the pheasant which he finds wild in the woods, in the remotest parts of the kingdom, is a foreign bird, and was at first artificially propagated among us. They were brought into Europe from the banks of the Phasis, a river of Colchis, in Asia Minor, from which they take their name.

Next to the peacock, they are the most beautiful birds, as well for the vivid colour of their plumes, as for their happy mixtures and variety. It is far beyond the power of the pencil to draw any thing so glossy, so bright, or with points so finely blending into each other. We are told that when Crœsus, king of Lydia, was seated on his throne, adorned with royal magnificence, and all the barbarous pomp of eastern splendour, he asked Solon if he had ever beheld any thing so fine! The Greek philosopher, taking a pride in his native simplicity, replied, that after having seen the beautiful plumage of the pheasant he could be astonished at no other finery.

In fact, nothing can satisfy the eye with a greater variety and richness of ornament than this beautiful creature. The iris of the eyes is yellow; and the eyes themselves are surrounded with a scarlet colour, with small specks of black. On the fore-part of the head there are blackish feathers mixed with a shining purple. The top of the head and the upper part of the neck are tinged with a darkish green that shines like silk. In some, the top of the head is of a shining blue, and the head itself, as well as the upper part of the neck, appears some-

times blue and sometimes green, as it is differently presented to the eye of the spectator. The feathers of the breast, the shoulders, the middle of the back, and the sides under the wings, have a blackish ground, with edges tinged of an exquisite colour, which appears sometimes black and sometimes purple, according to the different lights in which it is viewed. Under the purple there is a transverse streak of gold colour. The tail, from the middle feathers to the root, is about eighteen inches long: the legs, the feet, and the toes, are of the colour of horn. There are black spurs on the legs, shorter than those of a cock: there is also a membrane that connects two of the toes together; and the male is much more beautiful than the female.

This bird, though so beautiful to the eye, is not less delicate when served up to the table. Its flesh is considered as the greatest dainty; and when the old physicians spoke of the wholesomeness of any viands, they made their comparison with the flesh of the pheasant. In the woods, the hen pheasant lays from eighteen to twenty eggs in a season; but in a domestic state she seldom lays above ten. Its fecundity when wild is sufficient to stock the forest; its beautiful plumage adorns it; and its flesh retains a higher flavour from its unlimited freedom.

The pheasant, when full grown, seems to feed indifferently upon every thing that offers. It is said by a French writer, that one of the king's sportsmen shooting at a parcel of crows, that were gathered round a dead carcase, to his great surprise upon coming up, found that he had killed as many pheasants as crows. It is even asserted by some, that such is the carnivorous disposition of this bird, that when several of them are put together in the same yard, if one of them happen to fall sick, or seem to be pining, that the rest will devour it.

Of the pheasant, as of all other domestic fowls, there are many varieties. There are white pheasants, crested pheasants, spotted pheasants; but of all others, the golden pheasant of China is the most beautiful. It is even a doubt whether the peacock itself can bear the comparison.

*The Pintada or Guinea-Hen.*

This is a very remarkable bird, and in some measure unites the characteristics of the pheasant and the turkey. It has the fine delicate shape of the one, and the bare head of the other. To be more particular, it is about the size of a common hen; but as it is supported on longer legs, it appears much larger. It has a round back, with a tail turned downwards like a partridge. The head is covered with a kind of casque; and the whole plumage is black or dark grey, speckled with white spots. It has wattles under the bill, which do not proceed from the lower chap as in cocks, but from the upper, which gives it a very peculiar air, while its restless gait and odd chuckling found distinguish it sufficiently from any other bird whatever.

It is well known all over Europe, and we find it under different names in different countries, from the place whence they had it. We have given it the name of that part of Africa from whence probably it was first brought.

In many parts of their native country, they are seen in vast flocks together, feeding their young, and leading them in quest of food. All their habits are like those of the poultry kind, and they agree in every other respect, except that the male and female are so much alike, that they can hardly be distinguished when they are separate. Their eggs,

like

like their bodies, are speckled; in our climate, they lay but five or six in a season; but they are far more prolific in their own sultry regions.

*The Bustard.*

The Bustard is the largest land-bird that is a native of Britain. It was once much more numerous than it is at present; but the increased cultivation of the country, and the extreme delicacy of its flesh, has greatly thinned the species. The period, therefore, may come when it may be doubted whether ever so large a bird was bred among us. It is probable that long before this the bustard would have been extirpated, but for its peculiar manner of feeding. It inhabits only the open and extensive plain, where its food lies in abundance, and where every invader may be seen at a distance.

The bustard is much larger than the turkey, the male generally weighing from twenty-five to twenty-seven pounds. The neck is a foot long, and the legs are a foot and a half. The wings are not proportionable to the rest of the body, being but four feet from the tip of the one to that of the other; for which reason the bird flies with great difficulty. The head and neck of the male are ash-coloured: the back is barred transversely with black, bright, and rust colour. The greater quill feathers are black; the belly is white; and the tail, which consists of twenty feathers, is marked with broad black bars.

The bustards are frequently seen in flocks of fifty or more, in the extensive downs of Salisbury Plain, in the heaths of Sussex and Cambridgeshire, the Dorsetshire uplands, as far as East Lothian in Scotland. In those extensive plains, where there are no woods to screen the sportsman, nor hedges to creep along, the bustards enjoy an indolent security. Their food consists of the berries that grow among the heath, and the large earth-worms that appear in great quantities on the downs before sun-rising in summer. It is in vain that the fowler creeps forward to approach them, they have always centinels placed at proper eminences, which are ever on the watch, and warn the flock of the smallest appearance of danger. All therefore that is left the sportsman, is the comfortless view of their distant security. He may wish, but they are in safety.

It sometimes happens that these birds, though they are seldom shot by the gun, are run down by grey-hounds. As they are voracious and greedy, they often sacrifice their safety to their appetite, and feed themselves so very fat, that they are unable to fly without great preparation. When the grey-hound, therefore, comes within a certain distance, the bustard runs off flapping its wings, and endeavours to gather air enough under them to rise. In the mean time, the enemy approaches nearer and nearer, till it is too late for the bird even to think of obtaining safety by flight; for just at the rise there is always time lost, of which the bird is sensible. It continues, therefore, on the foot until it has got a sufficient way before the dog for flight, or until it is taken.

As there are but few places where they can at once find proper food and security, so they generally continue near their old haunts; and seldom wander above twenty or thirty miles from home. As their food is replete with moisture, it enables them to live upon these dry plains, where there are scarcely any springs of water. Besides this, Nature has given the males an admirable magazine for their security

against thirst. This is a pouch, the entrance of which lies immediately under the tongue, and capable of holding near seven quarts of water. This is probably filled upon proper occasions, to supply the hen when sitting, or the young before they can fly.

They make their nests upon the ground, only just scraping a hole in the earth, and sometimes lining it with a little long grass or straw. There they lay two eggs only, almost of the size of a goose-egg, of a pale olive brown, marked with spots of a darker colour. They hatch for about five weeks, and the young ones run about as soon as they are out of the shell.

*The Cock of the wood, the Black Cock, the Grouse, and the Ptarmigan*—Are all birds of a similar nature, and are chiefly found in heathy mountains and piny forests, far removed from the abodes of men. They might once indeed have been common enough over all England, when a great part of that country was covered with heath; but at present their numbers are thinned. The two first of this kind are utterly unknown in the south, and have taken refuge in the northern parts of Scotland, where the extensive heaths afford them security, and the forests shelter.

The cock of the wood is sometimes of the size of a turkey, and often weighs near fourteen pounds. The black cock, of which the male is jet black, though the female is of the colour of a partridge, is about the size of a hen, and, like the former is only found with us in the Highlands of Scotland. The grouse is about half as large again as a partridge, and its colour is much like that of a wood-cock, but redder.

The ptarmigan is still somewhat less, and is of a pale brown or ash colour. They are all distinguishable from other birds of the poultry kind, by a naked skin, of a scarlet colour, above the eyes, in the place and of the figure of eye-brows.

The *cock of the wood*, when in the forest, attaches himself principally to the oak and the pine tree; the cones of the latter serving for his food, and the thick boughs for his abode. He feeds also upon ants eggs, which seem a high delicacy to all birds of the poultry kind: cranberries are likewise often found in his crop. The female is much less than her mate, and entirely unlike him in plumage, so that she might be mistaken for a bird of another species. She seldom lays more than six or seven eggs, which are white, and marked with yellow, of the size of a common hen's egg. She generally lays them in a dry place and a mossy ground; and when she is obliged, during the time of incubation, to leave her eggs in quest of food, she covers them up so artfully, with moss or dry leaves, that it is extremely difficult to discover them.

As soon as the young ones are hatched, they run with extreme agility after the dam, though sometimes they are not entirely disengaged from the shell. They soon arrive at maturity. They are an hardy bird, their food lies every where before them, and it would seem that they should increase in great abundance. But this is not the case; their numbers are thinned by rapacious birds and beasts of every kind; and still more by their own salacious contests. They fight each other, like game cocks; and are so inattentive to their own safety, that it often happens that two or three of them are killed at a shot. It is probable, that in these contests, the bird which comes off victorious takes possession

sion of the female seraglio; for it is certain they have no faithful attachments.

*Of Partridges.*

Of Partridges there are two kinds; the grey and the red. The red partridge is the largest of the two, and often perches upon trees; the grey, with which we are best acquainted in England, is most prolific, and always keeps on the ground.

The partridge seems to be a bird well known all over the world, as it is found in every country, and in every climate. It even seems to adapt itself to the nature of the climate where it resides. In Greenland, the partridge, which is brown in summer, as soon as the icy winter commences, begins to take a covering suited to the season. It is then clothed with a warm down beneath; and its outward plumage assumes the colour of the snows amongst which it seeks its food. The manners of the partridge in most circumstances, resemble those of the poultry in general; but their cunning and instinct seems superior to those of the larger kinds. Perhaps, as they live in the very neighbourhood of their enemies, they have more frequent occasion to put their little arts in practice; and learn, by habit, the means of evasion or safety. Whenever, therefore, a dog or other formidable animal approaches their nest, the female uses every artifice in order to entice him away. She keeps just before him, pretends to be incapable of flying, just hops up, and then falls down before him, but never goes off so far as to discourage her pursuer. At length, when she has allured him entirely away from her secret treasure, she at once takes wing, and fairly leaves him to gaze after her in despair.

When the danger is over, and the dog withdrawn, she then calls her young who assemble at once at her cry, and follow her. Generally there are from ten to fifteen in a covey; and, if unmolested, they live about sixteen or seventeen years.

*The Quail.*

The Quail is a bird much smaller than any of the former, being not above half the size of a partridge. The feathers of the head are black, edged with rusty brown. The breast is of a pale yellowish red, spotted with black. The feathers on the back are marked with lines of pale yellow, and the legs are of a pale hue.

Every body knows that the quail is a bird of passage; and yet if we consider its heavy manner of flying, and its dearth of plumage, with respect to its corpulence, we shall be surprised how a bird so apparently ill qualified for migration, should take such extensive journeys. Nothing however is more certain. "When we sailed from Rhodes to Alexandria," says Bellonius, "about autumn, many quails, flying from the north to the south, were taken in our ship; and sailing at spring-time the contrary way, from the south to the north, I observed them on their return when many of them were taken in the same manner." This account is confirmed by many others; who aver, that they chuse a north wind for these adventures; the south wind retarding their flight, by moistening their plumage. They then fly two by two; and when their way lies over land, they make more speed by night than by day. They also fly very high, to avoid being surprised or set upon by birds of prey. It is now, however, asserted by some, that the quail only migrates from one province of a country to another. For instance,

that

that in England, they fly from the inland counties, to those bordering on the sea, and continue there all winter.

These birds are much less prolific than the partridge; seldom laying more than six or seven whitish eggs, marked with ragged, rufi-coloured spots. Quail-fighting was a favorite amusement among the Athenians. They abstained from the flesh of this bird supposing that it fed upon the white hellebore. Notwithstanding this, they reared great numbers of them, for the pleasure of seeing them fight; and staked sums of money, as we do with regard to cocks, upon the success of the combat. Fashion, however, has at present changed with regard to this bird; we take no pleasure in its courage, but its flesh is considered as a very great delicacy.

---

### C H A P. XXV.

OF BIRDS OF THE PIE SPECIES.—THE RAVEN.—THE CROW.—THE MAG-  
PIE.—THE ROLLER.—THE TOUCAN.—THE WOODPECKER.—THE BIRD  
OF PARADISE.—THE CUCKOO.—THE PARROT, MACKAW, PARO-  
KEET, &c.—THE PIGEON.

THE RAVEN, the CARRION-CROW, and the ROOK, are birds so well known, that a long description would but obscure our ideas of them. The raven is the largest of the three, and distinguished from the rest not only by his size, but by his bill which is somewhat more hooked than that of the rest. As for the carrion-crow and the rook, they so strongly resemble each other, both in make and size, that they are not easily distinguished when separated. The chief difference to be found between them consists in the bill of the rook; which, by frequently being thrust into the ground to fetch out grubs and earth-worms, is without feathers as far as the eyes, and appears of a whitish colour. It differs also in the purple splendour or gloss of its feathers, which in the carrion-crow are of a more dirty-black. Nor is it amiss to make these distinctions, as the rook has but too frequently suffered for its similitude to the carrion-crow. Hence a harmless bird, that feeds only upon insects and corn, has been destroyed for another that feeds upon carrion, and is often destructive among young poultry.

The *raven* is a bird found in every region of the world; strong and hardy, he is uninfluenced by the changes of the weather. Thus when other birds seem numbed with cold, or pining with famine, the raven is active and healthy, busily employed in prowling for prey, or sporting in the coldest atmosphere. As the heats at the equator do not oppress him, so he endures the cold of the polar countries with equal indifference. He is sometimes indeed seen milk white, and this may probably be the effect of the rigorous climates of the north. A raven may be reclaimed to almost every purpose to which birds can be converted. He may be trained up for fowling like an hawk: he may be taught to fetch and carry like a spaniel: he may be taught to speak like a parrot; but the most extraordinary of all is, that he can be taught to sing like

a man. I have heard a raven sing the Black Joke with great distinctness, truth, and humour.

Indeed, when the raven is taken as a domestic, he has many qualities that render him extremely amusing. Busy, inquisitive, and impudent, he goes every where, affronts and drives off the dogs, plays his pranks on the poultry, and is particularly assiduous in ingratiating himself with the cook maid. But then, with the amusing qualities of a favourite, he often also has the vices and defects. He is a glutton by nature, and a thief by habit. He does not confine himself to petty depredations on the pantry or the larder: he soars at more magnificent plunder; at spoils which he can neither exhibit nor enjoy; but which, like a miser, he rests satisfied with having the satisfaction of sometimes visiting and contemplating in secret. A piece of money, a tea-spoon, or a ring, are always tempting baits to his avarice. These he will slyly seize upon, and, if not watched, will carry to his favourite hole.

In his wild state, the raven is an active and greedy plunderer. Nothing comes amiss to him. If in his flights he perceive no hopes of carrion, and his scent is so exquisite, that he can smell it at a vast distance; he then contents himself with more unsavoury food, fruits, insects, and the accidental desert of a dunghill. This bird generally builds its nest in trees, and lays five or six eggs of a pale green colour, marked with small brownish spots.

Notwithstanding the injury these birds do in picking out the eyes of sheep and lambs, when they find them sick and helpless, a vulgar respect is paid them as being the birds that fed the prophet Elijah in the wilderness. This pre-possession in favour of the raven is of very ancient date, as the Romans themselves, who thought the bird ominous, paid it, from motives of fear, the most profound veneration. One of these that had been kept in the temple of Castor, as Pliny informs us, flew down into the shop of a taylor, who took much delight in the visits of his new acquaintance. He taught the bird several tricks: but particularly to pronounce the name of the emperor Tiberius and the whole royal family. The taylor was beginning to grow rich by those who came to see this wonderful raven, till an envious neighbour, killed the bird, and deprived the taylor of his future hopes of fortune. The Romans, however, took the poor taylor's part; they punished the man who offered the injury; and conferred on the raven all the honours of a magnificent interment.

Birds in general live longer than quadrupeds; and the raven is said to be one of the most long-lived of the number. Some of them have been known to live near an hundred years. This animal, indeed, seems possessed of those qualities that generally produce longevity, a good appetite, and great exercise.

The *carrion-crow* resembles the raven in its appetites, its laying, and manner of rearing its young. It only differs in being less bold, less docile, and less favoured by mankind.

The *rook* leads the way in another, but a more harmless train, that have no carnivorous appetites, but only feed upon insects and corn. The Royston crow is about the size of the two former. The breast, belly, back, and upper part of the neck, are of a pale ash-colour: the head and wings are glossed over with a fine clue. He is a bird of passage, visiting this kingdom in the beginning of winter, and leaving it in

in the spring. He breeds, however, in different parts of the British dominions; and his nest is common enough in trees in Ireland. The jack-daw is black, like all the former, but ash-coloured on the breast and belly. He is not above the size of a pigeon. He is docile and loquacious. His head is large for the size of his body, which, indicates him to be ingenious and crafty. The female builds in steeples, old castles, and high rocks, and lays five or six eggs in a season. The Cornish chough is like a jack-daw, but larger, and almost the size of a crow. The feet and legs are long like those of a jack-daw, but a red colour; and the plumage is wholly black. It frequents rocks, old castles, and churches, by the sea-side, like the daw; and with the same noisy assiduity. It is only seen along the western coasts of England. These are birds very similar in their manners, feeding on grain and insects, living in society, and often suffering general chastisement from the flock for the good of the community.

To this tribe of the crow-kind, some foreign sorts might be added. I will take notice only of one, which, from the extraordinary size and fashion of its bill, must not be omitted. This is the *Calao*, or horned Indian raven, which exceeds the common raven in size, and habits of depredation. But what he differs in from all other birds, is the beak, which, by its length and curvature at the end, appears designed for rapine, but then it has a kind of horn standing out from the top, which is somewhat like a second bill, and gives this bird, otherwise fierce and deformed, a very formidable appearance. The horn springs out of the forehead, and grows to the upper part of the bill, being of great bulk; so that near the forehead it is four inches broad, not unlike the horn of the rhinoceros, but more crooked at the tip. In such of those birds as come from different parts of Africa, the body is proportionable to the beak. In such however, as come from the Molucca Islands, the beak bears no proportion to the body.

*The Magpie.*

The Magpie is too well known to need any description. Indeed, were its other accomplishments equal to its beauty, few birds could be put in competition with it. Its black, its white, its green and purple, with the rich and gilded combination of the glosses on its tail, are as fine as any that adorn the most beautiful of the feathered tribe. But it has too many of the qualities of a beau, to depreciate these natural perfections. Vain, restless, loud, and quarrelsome, it is an unwelcome intruder every where; and never misses an opportunity to do mischief.

The magpie bears a great resemblance to the butcher-bird in its bill, which has a sharp process near the end of the upper chap, as well as in the shortness of its wings, and the form of the tail, each feather shortening from the two middlemost. But it agrees still more in its food, living not only upon worms and insects, but also upon small birds, when they can be seized. A wounded lark, or a young chicken separated from the hen, are sure plunder; and the magpie will even sometimes seize a black-bird.

The same insolence prompts it to tease the largest animals when its insults can be offered with security. They often are seen perched upon the back of an ox or a sheep, pecking up the insects to be found there, chattering and tormenting the poor animal at the same time, and stretching out their necks for combat, if the beast turns its head against them

them. They seek out also the nests of birds; and, if the dam escape, the eggs make up for the deficiency. The thrush and the black-bird are but too frequently robbed by this assassin, and this in some measure occasions their scarcity.

No food seems to come amiss to this bird; it shares with ravens in their carrion, with rooks in their grain, and with the cuckoo in the eggs of birds: but it seems possessed of a prudence seldom usual with gluttons: for when it is satisfied for the present, it lays up the remainder of the feast for another occasion. It will even in a tame state hide its food, and after a time return to the secret hoard with renewed appetite and vociferation.

In all its habits it discovers a degree of instinct unusual to other birds. Its nest is not less remarkable for the place in which it is built. The nest is usually placed conspicuous enough, either in the middle of some hawthorn bush, or on the top of some high tree. The place, however, is always found difficult of access; for the tree pitched upon usually grows in some thick hedge-row, fenced by brambles at the root; or sometimes one of the higher bushes is fixed upon for the purpose. When the place is thus chosen as inaccessible as possible to men, the next care is to fence the nest above. The kite, the crow, and the sparrow-hawk, are to be guarded against; as their nests have been sometimes plundered by the magpie, so it may be naturally thought that they will take the first opportunity to retaliate. To prevent this, the magpie's nest is built with surprising labour and ingenuity.

The body of the nest is composed of hawthorn branches; and thorns sticking outward, but well united together by their mutual insertions. Within it is lined with fibrous roots, wool, and long grafts, and then nicely plastered all round with mud and clay. The body of the nest being thus made firm and commodious, the next work is to make the canopy which is to defend it above. This is composed of the sharpest thorns, interwoven in such a manner as to deny all entrance except at the door, which is just large enough to permit the owners to go in and out. In this fortress the male and female hatch and bring up their brood with security, sheltered from all attacks but those of the climbing school-boy, who often finds his torn and bloody hands too dear a price for the eggs or the young ones. The magpie lays six or seven eggs, of a pale green colour, spotted with brown.

This bird, in its domestic state, preserves its natural character with strict propriety. The same noisy, mischievous habits attend it to the cage that marked it in the woods; and being more cunning, so it is also a ~~more~~ docile bird than any other. Those who are desirous of teaching it to speak, have a foolish custom of cutting its tongue, which only puts the poor animal to pain, without improving its speech in the least. Its speaking is sometimes very distinct; but its sounds are too thin and sharp to be an exact imitation of the human voice, which the hoarse raven and parrot can counterfeit more exactly.

#### *The Jay.*

To this tribe we may refer the jay, which is one of the most beautiful of the British birds. The forehead is white, streaked with black; the head is covered with very long feathers, which it can erect into a crest at pleasure. The whole neck, back, breast, and belly, are of a faint purple, dashed with grey. The wings are most exquisitely barred

with a beautiful blue, black, and white. The tail is black, and the feet are of a pale brown. Like the magpie, it feeds upon fruits, will kill small birds, and is extremely docile.

*The Chatterer.*

The chatterer also, which is a native of Germany, may be ranked in this class; and is somewhat less than the former. It is variegated with a mixture of colours; red, ash-colour, chesnut, and yellow.

*The Roller.*

The roller is not less beautiful than any of the former. Its breast and belly are blue: its head is green; and the wings are variegated with blue, black, and white. But it may be distinguished from all others by a sort of naked tubercles or warts near the eyes, which contribute to increase its beauty.

To this class may be added a numerous list from all the tropical forests of the east and west. I will fix only upon one, the *Toucan*, a bird of the pie kind, whose bill is nearly as large as the rest of its whole body.

Of this extraordinary bird there are four or five varieties. I shall only describe the red-beaked toucan. It is about the size of, and shaped like a jack-daw, with a large head to support its monstrous bill. This bill, from the angles of the mouth to its point, is six inches and an half; and its breadth, in the thickest part, is a little above two. Its thickness near the head, is one inch and a quarter; and it is a little rounded along the top of the upper chap, the under side being round also. The whole of the bill is extremely light, and a little thicker than parchment. The upper chap is of a bright yellow, except on each side, which is of a fine scarlet colour; as is also the lower chap, except at the base which is purple. Between the head and the bill there is a black line of separation all round the base of the bill. In the upper part of this bill the nostrils are placed, and are almost covered with feathers; which has made some writers to say, that the toucan has no nostrils. Round the eyes, on each side of the head, is a space of bluish skin, without feathers, above which the head is black, except a white spot on each joining to the base of the upper chap. The hinder part of the neck, the back, wings, tail, belly, and thighs, are black. The under side of the head, throat, and the beginning of the breast, are white. Between the white on the breast, and the black on the belly, is a space of red feathers, in the form of a new moon, with its horns upwards. The legs, feet and claws, are of an ash-colour; and the toes stand like those of parrots, two before, and two behind.

It is reported, by travellers, that this bird, though furnished with so formidable a beak, is harmless and gentle, being so easily tamed, as to sit and hatch its young in houses. It feeds chiefly upon pepper, which it devours very greedily, gorging itself in such a manner, that it voids it crude and unconcocted. This, however, is no objection to the natives from using it again. They even prefer it before that pepper which is fresh gathered from the tree; and seem persuaded that the strength and heat of the pepper is qualified by the bird, and that all its noxious qualities are thus exhausted.

This bird is only found in the warm climates of South America, where it is highly prized, both for the delicacy of its flesh, which is tender and nourishing, and for the beauty of its plumage, particularly the

the feathers of the breast. The skin of this part the Indians pluck off, and when dry, glue it to their cheeks; and consider it as an irresistible addition to their beauty.

*The Woodpeckers.*

These birds live chiefly upon the insects contained in trees; and for this purpose they are furnished with a straight, hard, strong, angular and sharp bill, made for piercing and boring. They have a tongue of a very great length; round, ending in a sharp, stiff, bony thorn, dentated on each side, to strike ants and insects when dislodged from their cells. Their legs are short and strong, for the purposes of climbing. Their toes stand two forward, and two backward; which is particularly serviceable in holding by branches of trees. They have hard stiff tails, to lean upon when climbing. They feed only upon insects, and want that intestine, which anatomists call the cecum; a circumstance peculiar to this tribe.

Of this bird there are many kinds, and many varieties in each kind. They form large colonies in the forests of every part of the world. They differ in size, colour, and appearance; and agree only in the marks above-mentioned, or in those habits which result from so peculiar a conformation. Instead, therefore, of descending into a minute discrimination of every species, let us take one for a pattern. The Green Wood-spite or Wood-pecker is called the Rain Fowl in some parts of the country; because, when it makes a greater noise than ordinary, it is supposed to foretell rain. It is about the size of a jay; the throat, breast and belly are of a pale greenish colour; and the back, neck and covert feathers of the wings are green. But the tongue makes its most distinguished characteristic, as it serves for its support and defence. As was said above, the wood-pecker feeds upon insects; and particularly on those which are lodged in the body of hollow or of rotting trees. The tongue is its instrument for killing and procuring this food; which cannot be found in great plenty. This is round, ending in a stiff, sharp, bony tip, dentated on both sides, like the beard of an arrow; and this it can dart out three or four inches from the bill, and draw in again at pleasure. Its prey is thus transfix'd, and drawn into the bill, which, when swallowed, the dart is again launched at fresh game.

The wood-pecker, however, does not confine its depredations solely to trees, but sometimes lights upon the ground, to try its fortune at an ant-hill. The wood-pecker first goes to their hills, which it pecks, in order to call them abroad; it then thrusts out its long red tongue, which being like a worm, and resembling their usual prey, the ants crowd out to settle upon it. However, the bird watching the proper opportunity, withdraws its tongue at a jerk, and devours the devourers. This stratagem is continued till it has alarmed their fears; or till it is quite satisfied.

As the wood-pecker is obliged to make holes in trees to procure food, so is it also to make cavities still larger to form its nest and to lay in. This is performed, as usual, with the bill; although some have affirmed that the animal uses its tongue, as a gimblet, to bore with. But this is a mistake; and those that are curious, may often hear the noise of the bill making its way in large woods and forests. The wood-pecker chuses, however, for this purpose, trees that are decayed, or wood that is soft, like beech, elm and poplar. In these, with very

little trouble, it can make holes as round as a mathematician could do with compasses. One of these holes the bird generally chuses for its own use, to nestle, and bring up its young in. As they are easily made, it is delicate in its choice, and often makes twenty before one is found fit to give entire satisfaction.

The wood-pecker takes no care to line its nest with feathers or straw; its eggs are deposited in the hole, without any thing to keep them warm, except the heat of the body of the dam. Their number is generally five or six; always white, oblong, and of a middle size. When the young are excluded, and before they leave the nest, they are adorned with a scarlet plumage under the throat, which adds to their beauty.

In Guinea and Brasil, the birds of this species take a different method to protect and hatch their progeny. A traveller who walks into the forests of those countries, among the first objects that excite curiosity, is struck with the multitude of birds nests hanging at the extremity of almost every branch. Many other kind of birds build in this manner; but the chief of them are of the wood-pecker kind. In cultivated countries, a great part of the caution of the feathered tribe is to hide or defend their nests from the invasions of man, as he is their most dreaded enemy. But in the depth of those remote and solitary forests, where man is but seldom seen, if the monkey or the snake can be eluded, the bird has no other enemy to fear. On the bananas and plantanes of these regions, is seen the most various, and the most hostile assemblage of creatures that can be imagined. The top is inhabited by monkeys of some particular tribe, that drive off all others. Lower down about the great trunk numbers of the larger snakes are found patiently waiting till some unwary animal comes within the sphere of their activity; and at the edges of the tree hang these artificial nests, in great abundance, inhabited by birds of the most beautiful plumage.

The nest is usually formed in this manner. When the time of incubation approaches, they fly busily about, in quest of a kind of moss, called, by the English inhabitants of those countries, *old man's beard*. It is a fibrous substance, and not very unlike hair, which bears being moulded into any form, and suffers being glued together. This, therefore, the little wood-pecker, called by the natives of Brasil, the *Guiratemga*, first glues by some viscous substance, gathered in the forest, to the extremest branch of a tree. Then building downward, and still adding fresh materials to those already procured, a nest is formed, that depends, like a pouch, from the point of the branch. The hole to enter at, is on the side; and all the interior parts are lined with the finer fibres of the same substance, which compose the whole.

Such is the general contrivance of these hanging nests; which are made, by some other birds, with still greater art. A little bird of the *Grosbeak* kind, in the Philippine islands, makes its nest in such a manner, that there is no opening but from the bottom. At the bottom the bird enters, and goes up through a funnel, like a chimney, till it comes to the real door of the nest, which lies on one side, and only opens into this funnel.

#### *Of the Bird of Paradise.*

There are two kinds of the Bird of Paradise; one about the size of a pigeon, which is more common; the other not much larger than a lark, which has been described more perfectly.

The larger of these birds appears to be nearly as big as a pigeon, though in reality the body is not much bigger than that of a thrush. Its tail, which is about six inches, is as long as its body; and its wings are large in proportion to its other dimensions. The head, the throat and the neck are of a pale gold colour. The base of the bill is surrounded by black feathers, as is also the side of the head and throat, as soft as velvet, and changeable like those on the neck of a mallard. The hinder part of the head is of a shining green, mixed with gold. The body and wings are chiefly covered with beautiful brown, purple and gold feathers. The uppermost part of the tail feathers are of a pale yellow, and those under them white and longer than the former; for which reason the hinder part of the tail appears to be entirely white. But what chiefly excites curiosity are, two long naked feathers, which spring from the upper part of the rump above the tail, and which are for the most part about three feet long. These are bearded only at the beginning and the end; the whole shaft for above two feet nine inches being of a deep black, while the feathered extremity is of a changeable colour, like the mallard's neck.

These birds, which for beauty exceeds all others of the pie kind, are natives of the Molucca Islands, but found in greatest numbers in that of Aro. The inhabitants are not insensible of the pleasure they afford, and give them the name of God's birds as being superior to all others that he has made. They live in large flocks, and at night generally perch upon the same tree. They are called by some, the Swallows of Ternate, from their rapid flight, and from their being continually on the wing in pursuit of insects, their usual prey.

As the country where they are bred has its tempestuous season, when rains and thunders continually disturb the atmosphere, these birds are then but seldom seen. The natives, who make a trade of killing and selling them to the Europeans, generally conceal themselves in the trees whither they resort, and having covered themselves up from sight in a bower made of the branches, they shoot at the birds with ready arrows. And they assert, if they happen to kill the king, they then have a good chance to kill the greatest part of the flock. The chief mark by which they know the king is by the ends of the feathers in his tail, which have eyes like those of a peacock. When they have taken a number of these birds, their usual method is to gut them and cut off their legs. They then run a hot iron into the body, which dries up the internal moisture; and filling the cavity with salts and spices, they sell them to the Europeans for a perfect trifle.

#### *The Cuckoo.*

This singular bird, which is somewhat less than a pigeon, shaped like a magpie, and of a greyish colour, is distinguished from all other birds, by its round prominent nostrils. Having disappeared all the winter, it discovers itself in our country early in the spring, by its well known call. Its note is heard earlier or later as the season seems to be more or less forward, and the weather more or less inviting. From the cheerful voice of this bird the farmer may be instructed in the real advancement of the year. His note is pleasant though uniform; and, from an association of ideas, seldom occurs to the memory without reminding us of the sweets of summer.

The

The female cuckoo makes no nest of her own. She repairs for that purpose to the nest of some other bird, generally the water-wagtail or hedge-sparrow, and having devoured the eggs of the owner, substitutes her own in their place. She usually lays but one, which is speckled, and of the size of a blackbird's. This the fond foolish bird hatches with great assiduity, and, when excluded, finds no difference in the great ill-looking changeling from her own. To satisfy the appetite of this voracious creature, the credulous nurse toils with unusual care, no way sensible that she is rearing an enemy to her race, and one of the most destructive robbers of her future progeny.

It was once doubted, whether these birds were carnivorous; but Reaumur was at the pains of breeding up several, and found that they would not feed upon bread or corn; for flesh and insects were their favourite nourishment. Their gluttony is not to be wondered at, when we consider the capacity of their stomach, which is enormous, and reaches from the breast-bone to the vent.

The cuckoo when fledged follows its supposed dam but for a little time. Its appetites for insect food increase, and as it finds no great chance for a supply in imitating its little instructor, it parts good friends, the step-child seldom offering any violence to its nurse. Nevertheless, all the little birds of the grove seem to consider the young cuckoo as an enemy, and revenge the cause of their kind by their repeated insults. They pursue it wherever it flies, and oblige it to take shelter in the thickest branches of some neighbouring tree. All the smaller birds form the train of its pursuers; but the wry-neck, in particular, is found the most active in the chase. Hence it has been called by many the cuckoo's attendant and provider. But it is very far from following with a friendly intention: it only pursues as an insulter, or a spy, to warn all its little companions of the cuckoo's depredations.

Such are the manners of this bird whilst it continues to reside, or to be seen amongst us. But early, at the approach of winter, it totally disappears, and its passage can be traced to no other country. Some suppose that it lies hid in hollow trees; and others that it passes into warmer climates. Which of these opinions is best founded is very uncertain, as there are no facts related on either side that can be totally depended on. To support the opinion that they remain torpid during the winter, at home, Willoughby introduces the following story, which he delivers upon the credit of another. "The servants of a gentleman, in the country, having stocked up, in one of their meadows, some old dry rotten willows, thought proper on a certain occasion, to carry them home. In heating a stove, two logs of this timber were put into the furnace beneath, and fire applied as usual. But soon, to the great surprize of the family, was heard the voice of a cuckoo, singing three times from under the stove. Wondering at so extraordinary a cry in winter time, the servants ran and drew the willow logs from the furnace, and in the midst, one of them saw something move: wherefore, taking an ax, they opened the hole, and thrusting in their hands, first they plucked out nothing but feathers; afterwards they got hold of a living animal; and this was the cuckoo that had waked so very opportunely for its own safety. It was, indeed," continues our historian, "brisk and lively, but wholly naked and bare of feathers, and without any winter provision in its hole. This cuckoo the boys kept for years afterwards alive

in the stove ; but whether it repaid them with a second song, the author of the tale has not thought fit to inform us."

The most probable opinion on this subject is, that as quails and woodcocks shift their habitations in winter, so also does the cuckoo. But to what country it retires, or whether it has been ever seen on its journey, are questions that I am wholly incapable to answer.

Of this bird there are many kinds in various parts of the world, not only differing in their colours but also in their size. Brisson makes not less than twenty-eight sorts of them ; but what analogy they bear to our English cuckoo I will not take upon me to determine.

*The Parrot.*

The Parrot is the best known among us of all foreign birds, as it unites the greatest beauty with the greatest docility.

The ease with which this bird is taught to speak, and the great number of words which it is capable of repeating, are no less surprising. We are assured, by a grave writer, that one of these was taught to repeat a whole sonnet from Petrarch ; and I myself, have seen a parrot, belonging to a distiller, who had suffered pretty largely in his circumstances from an informer who lived opposite him, very ridiculously employed. This bird was taught to pronounce the ninth commandment, *Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour*, with a very clear, loud, articulate voice. The bird was generally placed in its cage over against the informer's house, and delighted the whole neighbourhood with its persevering exhortations.

Willoughby tells the following story of a parrot. "A parrot belonging to king Henry the Seventh, who then resided at Westminster, in his palace by the river Thames, had learned many words from the passengers as they happened to take water. One day, sporting on its perch, the poor bird fell into the water, at the same time crying out, as loud as he could, *A boat, twenty pound for a boat*. A waterman, who happened to be near, hearing the cry, made to the place where the parrot was floating, and taking him up, restored him to the king. As it seems the bird was a favourite, the man insisted that, as the parrot had cried twenty pounds, the king was bound in honour to grant it. The king at last agreed to leave it to the parrot's own determination, which the bird hearing, cried out, *Give the knave a groat.*"

Those who usually bring these birds over are content to make three or four distinctions. The large kind, which are of the size of a raven, are called Maccaws. The next size are simply called Parrots. Those which are entirely white are called Lories ; and those of the least size are called Parakeets. The difference between even these is rather in the size than in any other peculiar conformation, as they are all formed alike, having toes two before and two behind for climbing and holding. They have also strong hooked bills for breaking open nuts, and other hard substances, on which they feed ; loud harsh voices, by which they fill their native woods with clamour.

The bill is fashioned with peculiarities ; for the upper chap, as well as the lower, are both moveable. In most other birds the upper chap is connected, and makes but one piece with the skull ; but in these, and in one or two species of the feathered tribe more, the upper chap is connected to the bone of the head by a strong membrane, placed on each side, that lifts and depresses it at pleasure. By this they can open their

their bills the wider; which is not a little useful, as the upper chap is so hooked and so over-hanging, that, if the lower chap only had motion, they could scarcely take any food.

The tongue of this bird somewhat resembles that of a man. Hence some pretend that it is so well qualified to imitate the human voice; but the organs by which these sounds are articulated lie farther down in the throat, being performed by the great motion which the os hyoides has in these birds above others.

The parrot, though common enough in Europe, will not, however, breed here. The climate is too cold for its warm constitution; and though it endures our winter when arrived at maturity, yet it always seems sensible of its rigour, and loses both its spirit and appetite during the colder part of the season.

This sagacity, which parrots shew in a domestic state, seems also natural to them in their native residence, the woods. They live together in flocks, and mutually assist each other against other animals, either by their courage or their notes of warning. They generally breed in hollow trees, where they make a round hole, and do not line their nest within. If they find any part of a tree beginning to rot from the breaking off of a branch, or any such accident, they take care to scoop it, and to make the hole sufficiently wide and convenient. Notwithstanding this, it sometimes happens that they are content with the hole which a wood-pecker has wrought out with greater ease before them; and in it they prepare to hatch and bring up their young.

They lay two or three eggs; and probably the smaller kind may lay more; for it is a general law of nature, that the smallest animals are always the most prolific.

It is not for the sake of their conversation alone that the parrot is sought after among the savages; for, though some of them are but tough and ill-tasted, yet there are other sorts, particularly of the small parakeet tribe, that are very delicate food. The seed of the cotton-tree intoxicates them as wine intoxicates man. Even wine itself is drunk by parrots too, which renders them more talkative and amusing. But of all food, they are fondest of the carthamus, or bastard saffron; which, though strongly purgative to man, agrees perfectly with their constitution, and fattens them in a very short time.

The parakeet kind in Brasil are most beautiful in their plumage, and are the most talkative birds in nature. They are very tame, and appear fond of mankind. And while he continues to talk, they answer him, and appear resolved to have the last word. The fowler walks into the woods, where they abound; but as they are green, and exactly the colour of the leaves among which they sit, he only hears their prattle, without being able to see a single bird: he gazes round him, certain that his game is within gun-shot in abundance, but is mortified that it is impossible to see them. Unfortunately for these, however, as soon as they have striped the tree on which they perched of all its berries, some one of them flies off to another; and, if that be found fit for the purpose, it calls upon the rest. The fowler waiting this opportunity, fires in among the flock while they are yet on the wing; and he seldom fails of bringing down a part of them. But it is affecting enough to see them when they find their companions fall. They set up a loud outcry,

entury, as if they were chiding their destroyer, and do not cease till they see him almost ready for a second charge.

*The tame pigeon.*

The tame pigeon, and all its beautiful varieties, derive their origin from one species, to wit, the stock dove, a name which implies it being the stock or stem whence the other domestic kinds have been propagated. This bird, in its natural state, is of a deep bluish ash-colour; the breast is dashed with a fine changeable green and purple: its wings are marked with two black bars; and its tail barred near the end with black. These are the colours of the pigeon in a state of nature; and from these simple tints has man by art propagated a variety that words cannot describe, nor even fancy suggest. However, nature still perseveres in her great outline; and though the form, colour, and even the fecundity of these birds may be altered by art, yet their natural manners and inclinations continue still the same.

The dove-house pigeon, as is well known, breeds every month; it lays two white eggs, which almost always produce young ones of different sexes. From three or four o'clock in the evening, till nine next day, the female sits on the eggs. The male then takes his place from ten till three, while his mate is feeding abroad. In this manner they sit alternately till the young are excluded. If, during this term, the female delay to return at the expected time, the male follows and drives her to the nest; and, should he in his turn be dilatory, she retaliates with equal severity.

The young ones when hatched require no food for the three first days. They only need to be kept warm, which is an employment the female takes intirely upon herself. During this period, she never stirs out, except a few minutes to take a little food. From this they are fed for eight or ten days, with corn or grain of different kinds, which the old ones gather in the fields, and treasure up in their crops, whence they throw it up again into the mouths of their young ones, who very greedily demand it.

So prolific are these birds in their domestic state, that near fifteen thousand may in the space of four years be produced from a single pair. Those pigeons which are used to convey letters, are easily distinguished from all others by their eyes, which are compassed about with a broad circle of naked white skin, and by being of a dark blue or blackish colour. It is from their attachment to their native place, and particularly to the spot where they have reared their young, that these birds are employed in several countries as the most expeditious carriers. They are first brought from the place where they were bred, and whither it is intended to send them back with information. The letter is tied under the bird's wing, and it is then let loose to return. The little animal no sooner finds itself at liberty, than its passion for its native spot directs all its motions. It is seen, upon these occasions, to fly to an amazing height; and then, with the greatest certainty and exactness, to direct itself by some surprizing instinct towards home, which is sometimes far off. In the space of an hour and a half they perform a journey of forty miles; which is a degree of dispatch three times greater than the fleetest quadruped can perform.

The varieties of the tame pigeon are so numerous, that it would be a vain attempt to mention them. So much is the figure and the colour of

this bird under human controul, that pigeon-fanciers, by coupling a male and female of different sorts, can breed them, as they express it, to a feather. Hence we have the various names of croppers, carriers, jacobines, powters, runts, and turbits, &c. There are many species of the wild pigeon differing from the stock dove. The ring-dove is of this number; and is a good deal larger than the former. This bird appears to be far fonder of its native freedom than the stock-dove, and fruitless attempts have often been made to render it domestic. Averse to confinement as soon as it can fly it betakes itself to its native woods.

The turtle-dove is a smaller, but a much shyer bird than any of the former. It may easily be distinguished from the rest by the iris of the eye, which is of a fine yellow, and by a beautiful crimson circle that encompasses the eye-lids. The fidelity of these birds is noted; and a pair being put in a cage, if one dies the other will not survive it. The turtle dove is a bird of passage, and few or none remain in our northern climates in winter. They fly in flocks when they come to breed here in summer, and delight in open, mountainous, sandy countries. They build their nests, however, in the midst of woods.

---

## C H A P. XXVI.

OF BIRDS OF THE SPARROW KIND.—OF THE THRUSH AND ITS AFFINITIES.—THE BLACK BIRD.—THE FIELD-FARE, RED-WING AND STARLING.—THE MOCK-BIRD.—OF THE NIGHTINGALE, AND OTHER SOFT-BILLED SINGING BIRDS.—THE RED-BREAST.—THE LARK.—THE BLACK CAP AND WREN.—OF CANARY BIRDS, AND OTHER HARD-BILLED SINGING BIRDS.—THE LINNET, GOLDFINCH, &c.—OF THE SWALLOW, THE MARTIN, THE GOAT-SUCKER.—THE HUMMING-BIRD.

WITH the THRUSH we may rank the red-wing, the field-fare, the black-bird, the ring-ouzel, and the water-ouzel.

*The Miffel-thrush.*

The Miffel-thrush is distinguished from all of the kind by being much larger than any of them. It differs scarcely in any other respect from the thrush, except that the spots on the breast are larger. It builds its nest in bushes, or on the side of some tree, as all of this kind are found to do, and lays four or five eggs in a season. Its song is very fine, which it begins in spring, sitting on the summit of a high tree. It is the largest bird of all the feathered tribe that has music in its voice; the note of all greater birds being either screaming, chattering, or croaking. It feeds on insects, holly and mistletoe-berries; and sometimes emits a very disagreeable scream when frightened or disturbed.

*The Black-bird.*

The Black-bird, which in old countries, and particularly upon the Alps, is sometimes seen white, is, when heard at a distance, the most pleasing songster of the grove. It is the deepest toned warbler of the woods; but it is rather unpleasant in a cage, being loud and deafening. It lays four or five blueish eggs, in a nest usually built at the stump of some old hawthorn, well plastered on the inside with clay, straw, and hair.

Pleasing,

Pleasing, however, as this bird may be, the blue-bird, described by Bellonius, is in every respect far superior. This beautiful creature entirely resembles a black bird in all but its blue colour. It inhabits the highest parts of the Alps, and even there prefers the most craggy rocks and the most frightful precipices for its residence. As it is rarely caught, it is in high estimation even in the countries where it breeds, but it is still more valuable when carried from home. It not only whistles in the most delightful manner, but speaks with an articulate distinct voice. It is so docile, that, though waked at midnight by any of the family, it will speak and whistle at the word of command. Its colour, about the beginning of winter, from blue becomes black, which changes to its original hue on the approach of spring.

*The Field-fare and the Red-wing.*

The Field-fare and the Red-wing make but a short stay in this country. With us they are insipid, tuneless birds, flying in flocks, and excessively watchful to preserve the general safety. All their season of music and pleasure is employed in the more northern climates, where they sing most delightfully, perched among the forests of mapples, with which those countries abound. They build their nests in hedges; and lay six bluish green eggs spotted with black.

*The Stare or Starling.*

The Stare or Starling, distinguishable from the rest of this tribe by the glossy green of its feathers, in some lights, and the purple in others, breeds in hollow trees, caves of houses, towers, ruins, cliffs, and often in high rocks over the sea. It lays four or five eggs of a pale greenish ash-colour, and makes its nest of straw, small fibres of roots, &c. Its voice is rougher than the rest of this kind; but what it wants in the melody of its note, it compensates by the facility with which it is taught to speak. In winter these birds assemble in vast flocks, and feed upon worms and insects. At the approach of spring, they assemble in fields, as if to consult about some matter of importance, and for three or four days seem to take no food. The greater part leave the country; the rest breed here, and rear their young.

To this tribe might be added above an hundred other birds of nearly the thrush size, and living like them upon fruits and berries. Words could not afford variety enough to describe all the beautiful tints that adorn the foreign birds of the thrush kind. The brilliant green of the emerald, the flaming red of the ruby, the purple of the amethyst, or the bright blue of the sapphire, could not by the most artful combination exhibit any thing so truly lively or delightful to the sight as the feathers of the chilcoqui or the tautool. Without dwelling, therefore, upon these beautiful, but little known, birds, I will only mention the American MOCK-BIRD. It is but a plain bird to the eye, about the size of a thrush, of a white and grey colour, and a reddish bill. It is possessed not only of its own natural notes, which are musical and solemn, but it can assume the tone of every other animal in the wood, from the wolf to the raven. It seems even to amuse itself in leading them astray. It will at one time allure the lesser birds with the call of their males, and then terrify them when they have come near with the screams of the eagle. The mock-bird, however, pleases most when it is alone. At those times it usually frequents the houses of the American planters; and, sitting all night on the chimney-top, pours forth

the sweetest and the most various notes of any bird whatever. It would seem, if accounts be true, that the deficiency of most other song-birds in that country is made up by this bird alone. They often build their nests in the fruit-trees about houses, and are easily rendered domestic.

*The Nightingale.*

The Nightingale is not only famous among the moderns for its singing, but almost every one of the ancients who undertook to describe nature embellished, has contributed to raise its reputation.

This most famous of the feathered tribe visits England in the beginning of April, and leaves us in August. It is found but in some of the southern parts of that country, being totally unknown in Scotland, Ireland, or North Wales. They frequent thick hedges and low coppices, and generally keep in the middle of the bush, so that they are rarely seen. They begin their song in the evening, and generally continue it the whole night. For weeks together, if undisturbed, they sit upon the same tree; and the inimitable Shakespear rightly describes the nightingale sitting nightly in the same place.

In the beginning of May, the nightingale prepares to make its nest, which is formed of the leaves of trees, straw, and moss. The nest being very eagerly sought for, is as cunningly secreted; so that but very few of them are found by the boys when they go upon these pursuits. It is built at the bottom of hedges, where the bushes are thickest and best covered. Whilst the female continues sitting, the male at a good distance, but always within hearing, chears the patient hour with his voice, and, by the short interruption of his song, often gives her warning of approaching danger. She lays four or five eggs; of which but a part, in our cold climate, attain to maturity.

The delicacy, or rather the fame, of this bird's music, has induced many to abridge its liberty to secure its harmony. Its song, however, in captivity is not very alluring; and the tyranny of taking it from those hedges where only it is most pleasing, still more depreciates its imprisoned efforts. Gesner assures us, that it is not only the most agreeable songster in a cage, but that it possesses a most admirable faculty of talking. He tells the following story in proof of his assertion, which he says was communicated to him by a friend. "Whilst I was at Ratisbone," says his correspondent, "I put up at an inn, the sign of the Golden Crown, where my host had three nightingales. It happened at that time, being the spring of the year, when those birds are accustomed to sing, that I was so afflicted with the stone, that I could sleep but very little all night. It was usual then about midnight, to hear the two nightingales jangling, and talking with each other, and plainly imitating men's discourses. Besides repeating the daily discourse of the guests, they chanted out two stories. One of their stories was concerning the tapster and his wife, who refused to follow him to the wars; for the husband endeavoured to persuade his wife, as far as I could learn from the birds, that he would leave his service in that inn, and go to the wars in hopes of plunder. But she refused to follow him, resolving to stay either at Ratisbone, or go to Nuremberg. There was a long and earnest contention between them; and all this dialogue the birds repeated. They even repeated the unseemly words which were cast out between them, and which ought rather to have been suppressed. The other story was concerning the war which the emperor was then threatening

threatening against the protestants; which the birds probably heard from some of the generals that had conferences in the house. These things they repeated in the night after twelve o'clock, when there was a deep silence. But in the day time, for the most part, they were silent, and seemed to do nothing but revolve with themselves upon what the guests conferred together as they sat at table, or in their walks."

Such is the sagacity ascribed to the nightingale. But there is a little bird, rather celebrated for its affection to mankind than its singing, which however, in our climate, has the sweetest note of all others. The reader already perceives that I mean the **RED-BREAST**, the well-known friend of man, which is found in every hedge, and makes it vocal. The note of other birds is louder, and their inflections more capricious; but this bird's voice is soft, tender, and well supported; and the more to be valued as we enjoy it the greatest part of the winter. If the nightingale's song has been compared to the fiddle, the red-breast's voice has all the delicacy of the flute.

#### *The Lark.*

The **Lark**, whether the sky-lark, the wood, or the tit-lark, being all distinguishable from other little birds by the length of their heel, are louder in their song than either of the former, but not so pleasing. Indeed, the music of every bird in captivity produces no very pleasing sensations. It is but the mirth of a little animal insensible of its unfortunate situation. It is the landscape, the grove, the golden break of day, the contest upon the hawthorn, the fluttering from branch to branch, the soaring in the air, and the answering of its young, that gives the bird's song its true relish. These united, improve each other, and raise the mind to a state of the highest, yet most harmless exultation.

The lark builds its nest upon the ground, beneath some turf that serves to hide and shelter it. The female lays four or five eggs, of a dusky hue in colour, somewhat like those of a plover. It is while she sits that the male usually entertains her with his singing; and while he is risen to an imperceptible height, yet he still has his loved partner in his eye, nor once loses sight of the nest either while he ascends or descends. This harmony continues several months, beginning early in the spring on pairing. In winter, they assemble in flocks, when their song forsakes them, and they are caught in great numbers for the luxury of the table.

#### *The Black-cap and the Wren.*

The **Black-cap** and the **Wren**, though so very diminutive, are yet prized by some for their singing. The former is called by some the mock nightingale; and the latter is admired for the loudness of its note, compared to the little body whence it issues.

#### *The Canary-Bird.*

The **Canary-bird** is now become so common, and has continued so long in a domestic state, that its native habits, as well as its native country, seem almost forgotten. Though, by the name, it appears that these birds came originally from the **Canary Islands**, yet we have them only from Germany, where they are bred up in great numbers, and sold into different parts of Europe.

In its native islands, a region no less distinguished for the beauty of its landscapes than the harmony of its groves, the canary-bird is of a dusky grey colour, and so different from those usually seen in Europe, that

that some have even doubted whether it be of the same species. With us, they have that variety of colouring usual in all domestic fowls. Some are white, some mottled, and some are beautifully shaded with green; but they are more esteemed for their note than their beauty. For they have a high piercing pipe, as indeed all those of the finch tribe have, continuing for some time in one breath without intermission, then raising it higher and higher by degrees, with great variety.

*The Linnet and the Goldfinch.*

The linnet and the goldfinch are so very like the canary-bird, that they have scarcely any peculiarities that can attract our curiosity. The gold-finches learns a fine song from the nightingale; and the linnet and bull-finches may be taught to forget the wild notes of nature, and to whistle a long and regular tune.

*Of the Swallow and its Affinities.*

In this tribe is to be found the Goat-sucker, which may be styled a nocturnal swallow. It is the largest of this kind, and is known by its tail, which is not forked, like that of the common swallow. It begins its flight at evening, and makes a loud singular noise, like the whur of a spinning-wheel. To this kind also belongs the House-swallow, which is too well known to need a description: the Martin is inferior in size to the former, and the tail is much less forked. It differs also in its nest, which is covered at top, while that of the house-swallow is open; and the Swift, rather larger than the house-swallow, with all the toes standing forward; in which it differs from the rest of its kind. All these resemble each other so strongly, that it is not without difficulty the smaller kinds are known afunder.

These are all known by their very large mouths, which, when they fly are always kept open. They are not less remarkable for their short slender feet, which scarcely are able to support the weight of their bodies. Their wings are of immoderate extent for their bulk. Their plumage is glossed with a rich purple; and their note is a flight twittering, which they seldom exert but upon the wing.

This peculiar conformation seems attended with a similar peculiarity of manners. Their food is insects, which they always pursue flying. For this reason, during fine weather, when the insects are most likely to be abroad, the swallows are for ever upon the wing, and seen pursuing their prey with amazing swiftness. All smaller animals, in some measure, find safety by winding and turning, when they endeavour to avoid the greater. The lark thus evades the pursuit of the hawk; and ~~man~~ the crocodile. In this manner, insects upon the wing endeavour to avoid the swallow; but this bird is admirably fitted by nature to pursue them through their shortest turnings. Besides a great length of wing, it is also provided with a long tail, which, like a rudder, turns it in its most rapid motions; and thus, whilst it is possessed of the greatest swiftness, it is also possessed of the most extreme agility.

The nest of these birds is built with great industry and art; particularly by the common swallow, which builds it on the tops of chimnies. The martin sticks it to the caves of houses. The goat sucker, as we are told, builds it on the bare ground. This nest is built with mud from some neighbouring brook, well tempered with the bill, moistened with water for the better adhesion, and still farther kept firm, by long grafts and fibres. Within it is lined with goose feathers, which are ever

ver the warmest and the neatest. The martin covers its nest at top, and has a door to enter at. The swallow on the other hand, leaves her's quite open. But our European nests are nothing to be compared with those the swallow builds on the coasts of China and Coromandel; the description of which I will give, in the plain honest phrase of Wiloughby. "On the sea coast of the kingdom of China," says he, "a sort of party-coloured birds, of the shape of swallows, gather a certain clammy, glutinous matter, perhaps the spawn of whales and other young fishes, of which they build their nests, wherein they lay their eggs and hatch their young. These nests the Chinese pluck from the rocks, and bring them in great numbers, into the East-Indies to sell. They are esteemed, by gluttons, as great delicacies; who, dissolving them in chicken, or mutton-broth, are very fond of them; far before oysters, mush-rooms, or other dainty andlickorish morsels."

At the latter end of September the swallows leave us; and a few days before their departure, they assemble, in vast flocks, on house-tops, as if to deliberate on the fatiguing journey that lay before them. This is no flight undertaking, as their flight is directed to Congo, Senegal, and along the whole Morocco shore. There are some, however, left behind in this general expedition, that do not part till eight or ten days after the rest. These are chiefly the latter weakly broods, which are not yet in a condition to set out.

Those that migrate are first observed to arrive in Africa about the beginning of October. They are thought to have performed their fatiguing journey in the space of seven days. They are sometimes seen, when interrupted by contrary winds, wavering in their course far off at sea, and lighting upon whatever ship they find in their passage. They then seem exhausted with famine and fatigue, yet still they boldly venture, when refreshed by a few hours rest, to renew their flight and to continue the course which they had been steering before:

*Of the Humming-Bird and its Varieties.*

Of this charming little animal, there are six or seven varieties, from the size of a small wren, down to that of an humble-bee. An European could never have supposed a bird existing so very small, and yet completely furnished out with a bill, feathers, and intestines, exactly resembling those of the largest kind. A bird not so big as the end of one's little finger, would probably be supposed but a creature of imagination, were it not seen in infinite numbers, and as frequent as butterflies in a summer day, sporting in the fields of America, from flower to flower, and extracting their sweets with its little bill.

The smallest humming bird is about the size of an hazel-nut. The feathers on its wings and tail are black; but those on its body, and under its wings, are of a greenish brown, with a fine red cast or gloss, which no silk or velvet can vie with. It has a small crest on its head, green at the bottom, and as it were gilded at the top; and which sparkles in the sun like a little star in the middle of its forehead. The bill is black, straight, slender, and of the length of a small pin. The larger humming-bird is near half as big as the common wren, and without a crest on its head; but, to compensate for this, it is covered, from the throat half way down the belly, with changeable crimson-coloured feathers, which in different lights, change to a variety of beau-

iful

tiful colours, much like an opal. The heads of both are small, with very little round eyes as black as jet.

It is inconceivable how much these add to the high finishing and beauty of a rich luxurious western landscape. As soon as the sun is risen, the humming-birds, of different kinds, are seen fluttering about lighting upon them. Their wings are in such rapid motion, that it is impossible to discern their colours, except by their glittering. They are never still, but continually in motion, visiting flower after flower, and extracting its honey. For this purpose they are furnished with a forked tongue, that enters the cup of the flower, and extracts its nectarated tribute. Upon this alone they subsist. The rapid motion of their wings brings out an humming sound, whence they have their name.

The nests of these birds are not less curious than those of the rest. They are suspended in the air, at the point of the twigs of an orange, a pomegranate, or a citron tree; sometimes even in houses, if they find a small and convenient twig for the purpose. The female is the architect, while the male goes in quest of materials; such as cotton, fine moss, and the fibres of vegetables. The nest is about the size of a hen's egg cut in two. They lay two eggs at a time, and never more, about the size of small peas, and as white as snow, with here and there a yellow speck. The time of incubation continues twelve days; at the end of which the young ones appear, and are much about the size of a blue-bottle-fly.

It is doubtful whether or not these birds have a continued note in singing. All travellers agree that, beside the humming noise produced by their wings, they have a little interrupted chirrup; but Labat asserts, that they have a most pleasing plaintive melody in their voices, though small and proportioned to the organs which produce it. It is very probable that, in different places, their notes are also different; and as there are some that continue torpid all the winter, there may likewise be some with agreeable voices.

---

## C H A P. XXVII.

OF THE CRANE SPECIES.—THE CRANE.—THE STORK.—THE BALEARIC CRANE, AND OTHER FOREIGN CRANES.—THE BUFFOON BIRD.—THE HERON.—THE BITTERN.—THE SPOON-BILL.—THE FLAMINGO.—THE SCOOPER.—THE RUNNER.—THE CURLEW.—THE GODWIT.—THE WOOD-COCK.—THE SNIPE.—THE KUFF.—THE LAPWING AND PLOVER.—THE DOTTREL.—THE SEA-LARK.—THE WATER-HEN.—THE COOT, &c.

### *The Crane.*

WILLOUGHBY and Pennant make the crane from five to six feet long, from the tip to the tail. Others say, that it is above five feet high; and others that it is as tall as a man. A bird, however, the body of which is not larger than that of a turkey-hen, and acknowledged on all hands not to weigh above ten pounds, cannot be supposed to be almost as long as an ostrich. Brisson, therefore, seems to give this

this bird its real dimensions, when he describes it about three feet high, and about four from the tip to the tail. But, perhaps, that from which he took his dimensions, was one of the smallest of the kind.

It is a tall, slender bird, with a long neck and long legs. The top of the head is covered with ~~co~~ck bristles, and the back of it is bald and red, which sufficiently distinguishes it from the stork, to which it is very nearly allied in size and figure. The plumage, in general, is ash-coloured; and there are two large tufts of feathers, that spring from the pinion of each wing. These bear a resemblance to hair, and are finely coloured at the ends, which the bird has a power of erecting and depressing at pleasure. Gesner says, that these feathers, in his time, used to be set in gold, and worn as ornaments in caps.

The crane is a very social bird, and they are seldom seen alone. They generally fly or sit in flocks of fifty or sixty together; and while a part feed, the rest stand like centinels upon duty. It for the most part subsists upon vegetables; and is known in every country of Europe, except our own. As they are birds of passage, they are seen to depart and return regularly at those seasons when their provision invites or repels them. They for the most part leave Europe about the latter end of autumn, and return in the beginning of summer. In the inland parts of the continent, they are seen crossing the country, in flocks of fifty or an hundred, from the northern regions towards the south. In these migrations, however, if a field of corn offers in their way, they will stop a while to regale upon it. On such occasions they do incredible damage, chiefly in the night; and the husbandman, who lies down in joyful expectation, rises in the morning to see his fields laid entirely waste, by an enemy, whose march is too swift for his vengeance to overtake.

The cold arctic region seems to be this bird's favourite abode. They come down into the more southern parts of Europe rather as visitors than inhabitants.

In their journeys it is amazing to conceive the heights to which they ascend, when they fly. Their note is the loudest of all birds; and is often heard in the clouds, when the bird itself disappears entirely. As it is light for its size, and spreads a large expanse of wing, it is capable of floating at the greatest height, where the air is lightest; and as it secures its safety, and is quite out of the reach of man, it flies in tracts which would be too fatiguing for any other bird to pursue.

In these aerial journeys, though unseen themselves, they have the distinctest vision of every object below. They govern and direct their flight by their cries: and exhort each other to proceed or descend, when a fit opportunity offers for depredation. As they rise but heavily, they are very shy birds, and seldom let the fowler approach them. Corn is their favourite food; but there is scarcely any other that comes amiss to them. Redi, who opened several, found the stomach of one full of the herb called dandelion; that of another was filled with beans; a third had a great quantity of clover in its stomach; while those of two others filled with earth-worms and beetles. In some, he found lizards and sea-fish; in others, snails, grafts, and pebbles, swallowed perhaps for medicinal purposes.

In general it is a peaceful bird, both in its own society, and with respect to those of the forest. It is easily tamed; and if we can believe Albertus Magnus, it has a particular affection for man.

*Storks.*

Storks are birds of passage, like the former; but it is hard to say whence they come or whither they ~~go~~. When they withdraw from Europe, they all assemble on a particular day, and never leave one of their company behind them. They take their flight in the night: hence the way they go has never been observed. They generally return into Europe in the middle of March, and make their nests on the tops of chimnies and houses as well as on high trees. The females lay from two to four eggs, of the size and colour of those of geese. They are a month in hatching; and when their young are excluded, they are particularly solicitous for their safety.

As the food of these birds consists in a great measure of frogs and serpents, it is not to be wondered at that different nations have paid them a particular veneration. The Dutch are very solicitous for the preservation of the stork in every part of their republic. It seems to have taken refuge among their towns; and builds on the tops of their houses without any molestation. It rests familiarly in their streets, and is protected as well by the laws as the prejudices of the people.

*The Balearic Crane.*

The balearic crane was unknown, till we became acquainted with the birds of tropical climates, when one of the crane-kind with a top-ping was brought into Europe, and described by Aldrovandus as Pliny's balearic crane. It is nearly of the shape and size of the ordinary crane, with long legs and a long neck, like others of the kind; but the bill is shorter, and the colour of the feathers is of a dark greenish grey. The head and throat form the most striking part of this bird's figure. On its head is a thick round crest, made of bristles, which spreads every way, and which resembles rays standing out in every different direction. The longest of these rays are about three inches and an half; and they are all-topped with a kind of black tassels, which give them a beautiful appearance. The sides of the head and cheeks are bare, whitish, and edged with red, while underneath the throat hangs a kind of bag or wattle, like that of a cock, but not divided into two. This bird comes from the coast of Africa and the Cape de Verd Islands. When it runs, it stretches out its wings, and goes very swiftly, at other times its usual motion is very slow. In their domestic state, they walk very deliberately among other poultry, and suffer themselves to be approached by every spectator. They never roost in houses. But about night, when they are disposed to rest, they search out some high wall, on which they perch in the manner of a peacock. Indeed, they so much resemble that bird in manners and disposition, that some have described them by the name of the sea-peacock. But, though their voice and roosting be similar, their food, which is entirely upon greens, vegetables, and barley, seems to be somewhat different.

Under this head of foreign birds of the crane-kind, it will be proper to mention the Jabiru and the Jabiru Guacu, both natives of Brazil. Of these great birds of the crane-kind we know but little, except the general out-line of their figure, and the enormous bills which we often see preserved in the cabinets of the curious. The bill of the latter is

red,

red, and thirteen inches long: the bill of the former is black, and is eleven. Neither of them, however, are of a size proportioned to their immoderate length of bill. The jabiru guacu is not above the size of a common stork, while the jabiru with the smallest bill exceeds the size of a swan. They are both covered with white feathers, except the head and neck, that are naked; and their principal difference is in the size of the body and make of the bill. The lower chap of the jabiru guacu being broad, and bending upwards.

A bird still more extraordinary may be added to this class, called the Anhima, which, like the two former, is a native of Brasil. This is a water-fowl of the rapacious kind, and bigger than a swan. The head, which is small for the size of the body, has a black bill not above two inches long; but what distinguishes it in particular is a horn growing from the forehead as long as the bill, and bending forward like that of the fabulous unicorn of the ancients. This horn, which is as round as if it were turned in a lathe, and of an ivory colour, is not much thicker than a crow quill. But this is not the only instrument of battle this formidable bird carries. It seems to be armed at all points; for at the fore part of each wing, at the second joint, spring two straight triangular spurs, about as thick as one's little finger. The foremost of these goads or spurs is above an inch long: the hinder is shorter, and both are of a dusky colour. Their claws also are long and sharp: their colour is black and white; and they cry very loud. They are never found alone, but always in pairs. The cock and hen prowl together; and their fidelity is said to be such, that when one dies, the other never departs from the carcase, but dies with its companion. It makes its nest of clay, near the bodies of trees, upon the ground, of the shape of an oven.

One bird more may be subjoined to this class, not for the oddity of its figure, but for the peculiarity of its manners. It is vulgarly called by our sailors, the Buffon bird, and by the French the damoiselle, or lady. The peculiar gestures and contortions of this bird, the proper name of which is the Numidian Crane, are extremely singular. It stoops, rises, lifts one wing, then another, turns round, sails forwards, then back again. All this highly diverts our seamen; who perhaps do not imagine, that all these contortions are but the awkward expression not of the poor creature's pleasures, but of its fears.

It is a very scarce bird: the plumage is of a leaden grey; but it is distinguished by fine white feathers, consisting of long fibres, which fall from the back of the head, about four inches long. The fore-part of the neck however is adorned with black feathers, composed of very fine, soft, and long fibres, that hang down upon the stomach, and give the bird a very graceful appearance.

*Of the Heron and its Varieties.*

Of this tribe, Brisson has enumerated not less than forty-seven sorts, all differing in their size, figure, and plumage; and with talents adapted to their place of residence, or their peculiar pursuits. But, how various soever the heron kind may be in their colours or their bills, they all seem to possess the same manners, and have but one character of cowardice and rapacity, indolence, yet insatiable hunger. Other birds are found to grow fat by an abundant supply of food; but these, though

excessively voracious, have always lean and carrion bodies, as if not even plenty were sufficient for their support.

The common heron is remarkably light, in proportion to its bulk, scarce weighing three pounds and an half, yet it expands a breadth of wing which is five feet from the tip of the one to that of the other. Its bill is very long, being five inches from the point to the base: its claws are long, sharp, and the middlemost toothed like a saw. Yet, thus armed as it appears for war, it is indolent and cowardly, and even flies at the approach of a sparrow-hawk. Of all birds, this commits the greatest devestation in fresh-waters; and there is scarcely a fish, though ever so large, that he will not strike at though unable to carry it away. But the small fry are his chief food. These, pursued by their larger fellows of the deep, are obliged to take refuge in shallow waters, where they find the heron a still more formidable enemy. His method is to wade as far as he can go into the water, and there patiently to wait the approach of his prey, which when it comes within sight, he darts upon it with an inevitable aim. In this manner he is found to destroy more in a week than an otter in three months. "I have seen an heron," says Willoughby, "that had been shot, that had seventeen carps in his belly at once, which he will digest in six or seven hours. I have seen a carp," continues he, "taken out of a heron's belly, nine inches and an half long. Several gentlemen who kept tame herons, to try what quantity one of them would eat in a day, have put several smaller roach and dace in a tub; and they have found him eat fifty in a day, one day with another. In this manner a single heron will destroy fifteen thousand carp in half a year."

But, though in seasons of fine weather the heron can always find a plentiful supply; in cold or stormy seasons, his prey is no longer within reach. The fish that before came into the shallow water now keep in the deep, as they find it to be the warmest situation. Frogs and lizards also seldom venture from their lurking places; and the heron is obliged to support himself upon his long habits of patience, and even to take up with the weeds that grow upon the water. At those times he contracts a consumptive disposition, which succeeding plenty is not able to remove; so that the meagre glutton spends his time between want and riot, and feels alternately the extremes of famine and excess. Hence, notwithstanding the care with which he takes his prey, and the amazing quantity he devours, the heron is always lean and emaciated; and though his crop be usually found full, yet his flesh can hardly cover the bones.

Though this bird lives chiefly among pools and marshes, yet its nest is built on the tops of the highest trees, and sometimes on cliffs hanging over the sea. They are never in flocks when they fish, but commit their depredations in solitude and silence. In making their nests however they love each others society; and they are seen, like rooks, building in company with flocks of their kind. Their nests are made of sticks and lined with wool; and the female lays four large eggs of a pale green colour. The observable indolence of their nature, however, is not less seen in their nestling than in their habits of depredation. Nothing is more certain, and I have seen it an hundred times, than that they will not be at the trouble of building a nest when they can get

one made by the rook, or deserted by the owl. This they usually enlarge and line within, driving off the original possessors should they happen to renew their claims.

The heron is said to be a very long-lived bird: by Mr Keyfeler's account it may exceed sixty years. One too was taken in Holland, by an hawk belonging to the stadholder, having a silver plate fastened to one leg, with an inscription, signifying that it had been struck by the elector of Cologne's hawks thirty-five years before.

*Of the Bittern or Mire-Drum.*

Those who have walked in an evening by the sedgy sides of un-frequented rivers, must remember the loud scream of the wild goose, the croaking of the mallard, the whining of the lapwing, and the tremulous neighing of the jack snipe. But of all those sounds, there is none so dismal as the booming of the bittern. It is impossible for words to give those who have not heard this evening-call an adequate idea of its solemnity. It is like the interrupted bellowing of a bull, but hollower and louder, and is heard at a mile's distance, as if issuing from some formidable being that resided at the bottom of the waters.

The bird, however, that emits this terrifying sound is not so big as an heron, with a weaker bill, and not above four inches long. It differs from the heron chiefly in its colour, which is in general of a paleish yellow, spotted and barred with black. Its wind-pipe is fitted to produce the sound for which it is remarkable; the lower part of it dividing into the lungs is supplied with a thin loose membrane, that can be filled with a large body of air, and exploded at pleasure. These bellowing explosions are chiefly heard from the beginning of spring to the end of autumn; and, however awful they may seem to us, are the calls to courtship, or connubial enjoyment.

This bird, though of the heron kind, is yet neither so destructive nor so voracious. It is a timid animal, concealing itself in the midst of reeds and marshy places, and living upon frogs, insects, and vegetables; and though it is not unlike the heron in figure, yet it is of very different manners and appetites. It makes its nest in a sedgy margin, or amidst a tuft of rushes, and composes its simple habitation of sedges, the leaves of water plants, and dry rushes. It lays generally seven or eight eggs of an ash-green colour, and in three days leads its little ones to their food.

The flesh of the bittern is in great esteem among the luxurious. For this reason, it is eagerly sought after by the fowler; and as it is a slow-winged bird, it does not often escape him. Indeed, it seldom rises but when almost trod upon; and seems to seek protection rather from concealment than flight. At the latter end of autumn, however, in the evening, its wonted indolence appears to forsake it. It is then seen to rise in a spiral ascent till it is quite lost from the view, and makes at the same time a singular noise very different from its former boominings.

*The Spoonbill.*

The Spoonbill is one of those birds which differs a good deal from the crane, yet approaches this class more than any other. The body is more bulky for its height, and the bill is very differently formed from that of any other bird whatever. Yet still is a comparatively tall bird: it feeds among waters: its toes are divided; and it seems to possess the natural dispositions of the crane. The European spoonbill is of about

about the bulk of a crane ; but as the one is above four feet high, the other is not more than three feet three inches. The common colour of those of Europe, is a dirty white ; but those of America are of a beautiful rose colour, or of a delightful crimson. Beauty of plumage seems indeed, to be the prerogative of all the birds of that continent. The bill, which in this bird is so very particular, is about seven inches long, and running out broad at the end, as its name denotes, it is there about an inch and a half wide. This strangely fashioned instrument, in some is black : in others it is of a light grey ; and in those of America, it is of a red colour, like the rest of the body. All round the upper chap there runs a kind of rim, with which it covers that beneath. Its cheeks and its throat are without feathers, and covered with a black skin.

*The Shoveler.*

The Shoveler chiefly feeds upon frogs, toads, and serpents ; of which, particularly at the Cape of Good Hope, they destroy great numbers. The inhabitants of that country hold them in as much esteem as the ancient Egyptians did the ibis. The shoveler runs tamely about their houses ; and they are content with its society, as an useful though an homely companion. They are never killed ; and indeed they are good for nothing when they are dead.

This bird breeds in Europe, in company with the heron, in high trees ; and in a nest formed of the same materials.

It lays from three to five eggs ; white, and powdered with a few sanguine or pale spots.

*The Flamingo.*

The Flamingo is the most remarkable of all the crane kind, the tallest, largest, and the most beautiful. The body, which is of a beautiful scarlet, is no bigger than that of a swan ; but its legs and neck are of such an extraordinary length, that when it stands erect, it is six feet six inches high. Its wings, extended, are five feet six inches from tip to tip ; and it is four feet eight inches from tip to tail. The head is round and small, with a large bill, seven inches long, partly red, partly black, and crooked like a bow. The legs and thighs, which are not much thicker than a man's finger, are about two feet eight inches high ; and its neck near three feet long. The feet are not furnished with sharp claws, as in others of the crane kind ; but feeble, and united by membranes, as in those of the goose. Of what use these membranes are, does not appear, as the bird is never seen to swim, its legs and thighs being sufficient for bearing it into those depths where it seeks for prey.

This extraordinary bird is now chiefly found in America, but was once known on all the coasts of Europe. Its beauty, its size, and the peculiar delicacy of its flesh, have been such temptations to destroy or take it, that it has long since deserted the shores frequented by man, and taken refuge in countries that are as yet but thinly peopled.

When the Europeans first came to America, and coasted down along the African shores, they found the flamingos on several shores on either continent, gentle, and no way distrustful of mankind. When the fowler had killed one, the rest of the flock, far from attempting to fly, only looked on the fall of their companion in a kind of fixed astonishment.

Another

Another and another shot was discharged ; and thus the fowler often levelled the whole flock, before one of them began to think of escape.

But at present it is very different in that part of the world ; and the flamingo is not only one of the scarcest but of the shyest birds in the world. They chiefly keep near the most deserted and inhospitable shores ; near salt-water lakes and swampy islands. When seen by mariners in the day, they always appear drawn up in a long close line of two or three hundred together ; and, as Dampier tells us, at the distance of half a mile, they represent a long brick wall. Their rank, however, is broken when they seek for food ; but they always appoint one of the number as a watch, whose only employment is to observe and in case of danger to apprise the rest. As soon as this truly centinel perceives the remotest appearance of danger, he gives a loud scream, with a voice as shrill as a trumpet, and instantly the whole cohort are upon the wing. The flesh of the old ones is black and hard ; though, Dampier says, delicious : that of the young ones is better. But, of all delicacies, the flamingo's tongue is the most celebrated. In fact, the Roman emperors considered the tongue of the flamingo as the highest luxury ; and we have an account of one of them, who procured fifteen hundred flamingos' tongues to be served up in a single dish. The tongue of this bird, which is so much sought after, is a good deal larger than that of any other bird whatever. The bill of the flamingo is like a large black box, of an irregular figure, and filled with a tongue which is black and grisly.

Their time of breeding is according to the climate in which they reside : in North America they breed in our summer ; on the other side the line they take the most favourable season of the year. They build their nests in extensive marshes, and where they are in no danger of a surprise. The nest is raised from the surface of the pool about a foot and a half, formed of mud, scraped up together, and hardened by the sun, or the heat of the bird's body : it resembles a truncated cone, or one of the pots which we see placed on chimnies. On the top it is hollowed out to the shape of the bird, and in that cavity the female lays her eggs, without any lining but the cemented mud that forms the sides of the building. She only lays two eggs, and, as her legs are immoderately long, she straddles on the nest, while her legs hang down, one on each side into the water. It is a long time before the young are able to fly ; but they run with amazing swiftness. They are sometimes caught ; and, very different from the old ones, suffer themselves to be carried home, and are tamed very easily.

*The Avosetta, or scooper.*

The Avosetta, or Scooper, is chiefly found in Italy, and now and then comes into England. It is about the size of a pigeon, is a pretty erect bird, and has extremely long legs for its size ; but the most extraordinary part of its figure is the bill, which turns up like a hook, in an opposite direction to that of the hawk or the parrot. This extraordinary bill is black, flat, sharp and flexible at the end, and about three inches and a half long. From the circumstance of this bird being bare a long way above the knee, it appears, that it lives and wades in the waters. It has a chirping, pert note, as we are told, and is web-footed, like the duck.

To this bird of the crane kind, so little known, I will add another, still less known; the Corrira, or Runner. It has the longest legs of all web-footed fowls, the flamingo, and avosetta: the bill is straight, yellow, and black at the ends: the pupils of the eyes are surrounded with two circles; one of which is bay, and the other white. Below, near the belly, it is whitish: the tail, has two white feathers, and is black at the extremities; and the upper part of the body, is of the colour of rusty iron.

To these birds of the crane kind may be added, a numerous tribe of smaller fowls, which are generally distinguished by having their thighs partly bare. In this list is exhibited the Curlew, a bird of about the size of a duck, with a bill four inches long: the Woodcock, about the size of a pigeon, with a bill three inches long: the Godwit, of the same size, the bill four inches: the Green Shank, longer legged, the bill two inches and an half: the Red Shank, differing in the colour of its feet from the former: the Snipe, less by half, with a bill three inches. Then, with shorter bills,—the Ruff, with a collar of feathers round the neck of the male; the Knot, the Sand-piper, the Sanderling, the Dunlin, the Purro, and the Stint. To conclude, with bills very short,—the Lapwing, the Green Plover, the Grey Plover, the Dottrel, the Turnstone, and the Sea-Lark. These, with their affinities, are properly natives or visitants of this country, and are dispersed along our shores, rivers, and watery grounds. To include the birds of this kind, belonging to other countries, the list would be very numerous; and the whole of this class, as described by Brisson, would amount to near an hundred.

As these birds are usually employed rather in running than in flying, and as their food lies entirely upon the ground, so they run with great swiftness for their size, and the length of their legs assists their velocity. But as, in seeking their food, they are often obliged to change their station, so also are they equally swift of wing, and traverse immense tracts of country, with little fatigue.

It has been thought by some, that a part of this class lived upon an oily slime, found in the bottoms of ditches and of weedy pools; but later discoveries have shewn, that, in these places, they hunt for the caterpillars, worms and insects. The long-billed birds suck up worms and insects from the bottom: those furnished with shorter bills, pick up such insects as lie nearer the surface of the meadow, or among the sands on the sea-shore.

As all of this kind live entirely either in water, or among watery places, they seem provided by nature with a warmth of constitution to fit them for that cold element. They reside, by choice, in the coldest climates; and, as other birds migrate here in our summer, their migrations hither are mostly in the winter. Even those that reside among us the whole season, retire, in summer, to the tops of our bleakest mountains; where they breed, and bring down their young when the cold weather begins.

The curlew, the woodcock, the snipe, the godwit, the grey plover, the green, and the long-legged plover, the knot, and the turnstone, are rather the guests than the natives of this island, though the nest of a straggling curlew, or a snipe, is sometimes found in our marshes. They visit us in the beginning of winter, and forsake us in the spring. They then

then retire to the mountains of Sweden, Poland, Prussia, and Lapland, to breed. Our country, during the summer season, becomes uninhabitable to them. The ground parched by the heat, the springs dried up, and the vermicular insects already upon the wing, they cannot subsist. Their weak and delicately-pointed bills are unfit to dig into a resisting soil; and their prey is departed, though they were able to reach its retreats. Thus, that season when nature is said to teem with life, and to put on her gayest liveries, is to them an interval of sterility and famine.

The lapwing, the ruff, the red-shank, the sand-piper, the see-pie, the Norfolk plover and the sea-lark, breed, and, for the most part, reside in this country. In summer, they frequent such marshes as are not dried up in any part of the year; the Essex-hundreds, and the fens of Lincolnshire. There, in solitudes formed by surrounding marshes, they breed and rear their young. In winter, they come down from their retreats, rendered uninhabitable by the flooding of the waters, and seek their food about our ditches and marshy meadow-grounds. Yet, even of this class, all are wanderers upon some occasions, and take wing to the northern climates, to breed, and find subsistence. This happens when our summers are very dry, and when the fenny countries are not sufficiently watered to defend their retreats.

As all these birds run and feed upon the ground, so they are all found to nestle there. The number of eggs generally to be seen in every nest, is from two to four; never more, and very seldom fewer. The nest is made without any art; but the eggs are either laid in some little depression of the earth, or on a few bents and long grass, that scarcely preserve them from the moisture below.

The lapwing and the plover are often seen to fight among themselves; but there is one little bird of this tribe, called the ruff, that has got the epithet of the fighter. In the beginning of the spring, when these birds arrive among our marshes, they are observed to engage, with desperate fury, against each other. It is then that the fowlers, seeing them intent on mutual destruction, spread their nets over them, and take them in great numbers: yet, even in captivity, their animosity still continues. The people that fat them up for sale, are obliged to shut them up in cloie, dark rooms; for, if they let ever so little light in among them, the turbulent prisoners instantly fight with each other, and never cease till each has killed its antagonist, especially, says Willoughby, if any body stands by. A similar animosity, though in less degree, prompts all this tribe; but when they have paired, and begun to lay, their contentions are over.

The place these birds chiefly chuse to breed in, is in some island surrounded with sedgy moors, where men seldom resort; and in such situations I have often seen the ground so strewed with eggs and nests, that one could scarce take a step without breaking some of them. The arts of the lapwing to allure men or dogs from her nest, are perfectly amusing. When she perceives the enemy approach, she never waits till they arrive at her nest, but boldly runs to meet them. When she has come as near them as she dares, she then raises with a loud screaming before them, seeming as if she were just flushed from hatching; while she is then probably a hundred yards from her nest. Thus she flies, with great clamour and anxiety, whining and screaming

round the invaders, striking at them with her wings, and fluttering as if she were wounded.

*The Water-Hen, and the Coot.*

The water-hen, and the coot, have too near an affinity to one another, not to be ranked in the same description. They are shaped entirely alike: their legs are long, and their thighs are partly bare: their necks are proportionable, their wings short, their bills short and weak, their colour black, their foreheads bald and without feathers, and their habits entirely the same. The water-hen weighs only fifteen ounces; but the coot weighs twenty-four. The bald part of the forehead in the coot is black; in the water-hen it is of a beautiful pink colour. The toes of the water-hen are edged with a straight membrane; those of the coot have it scolloped and broader.

Birds of the crane kind are furnished with long wings, and easily change place. The water-hen, on the other hand, whose wings are short, is obliged to reside near the side of the pond or the river in which she seeks for provision. She builds her nest upon low trees and shrubs, of sticks and fibres, by the water side. She lays twice or thrice in a summer. Her young swim the moment they leave the egg, pursue their parent, and imitate all her manners. She rears, in this manner, two or three broods in a season; and when the young are grown up, she drives them off, to shift for themselves.

As the coot is a larger bird, it is always seen in larger streams, and more remote from mankind. It there makes a nest of such weeds as the stream affords, and lays them among the reeds, floating on the surface, and rising and falling with the water. The reeds among which it is built, keep it fast; so that it is seldom washed into the middle of the stream. But if this happen, which is sometimes the case, the bird sits in her nest, like a mariner in his boat, and steers, with her legs, her cargo into the nearest harbour. There, having attained her port, she continues to sit in great tranquillity, regardless of the impetuosity of the current; and, though the water penetrates her nest, she hatches her eggs in that wet condition.

To these birds with long legs and finny toes, I will add one species more, with short legs and finny toes: I mean the Grebe. It is much larger than either of the former, and its plumage is white and black. It differs also entirely in the shortness of its legs, which are made for swimming, and not for walking. In fact, they are, from the knee upward, hid in the belly of the bird, and have consequently very little motion. By this mark, and by the scolloped fringe of the toes, this bird may be easily distinguished from all others.

As, from the shortness of their wings, they are ill formed for flying, and from the uncommon shortness of their legs, quite unfit for walking, they seldom leave the water. And they chiefly frequent those broad, shallow pools where their faculty of swimming can be turned to the best advantage, in fishing and seeking their prey.

In this country, they chiefly frequent the mires of Shropshire and Cheshire; where they breed among the reeds and flags, in a floating nest. It is never seen on land; and, though disturbed ever so often, will not leave that lake where alone, by diving and swimming, it can find food and security. It is chiefly sought for the skin of its breast, the plumage of which is of a most beautiful silvery white, and as glossy as satin.

CHAP.

## C H A P. XXVIII.

OF WATER-FOWL—THE PELICAN—THE ALBATROSS—THE CORMORANT—THE SOLAND GOOSE—THE GULL—THE PETREL—THE PENGUIN—THE DIVER—THE AUK—THE GUILLIMOT—THE PUFFIN—THE GOOSEANDER—THE SWAN—THE GOOSE—THE BARNACLE—THE BRENT GOOSE—THE DUCK—THE EIDER DUCK—THE SCHOOTER—THE SHELDRAKE—THE POCHARD—THE WIDGEON—THE TEAL—THE MUSCOVY DUCK, &c.—OF DECOYS FOR TAKING DUCKS—THE KING FISHER.

*The Pelican.*

THE Pelican of Africa is much larger than a swan, and somewhat of the same shape and colour. Its four toes are all webbed together; and its neck, in some measure, resembles that of a swan. It differs however, from all other birds, in the bill, and the great pouch underneath, which are wonderful, and demand a distinct description. This enormous bill is fifteen inches from the point to the opening of the mouth, which is a good way back behind the eyes. The base of the bill is somewhat greenish; but it varies towards the end, being of a reddish blue. To the lower edges of the under-chap, hangs a bag, reaching the whole length of the bill to the neck; which is said to be capable of containing fifteen quarts of water. This bag the bird has a power of wrinkling up into the hollow of the under-chap; but, by opening the bill, and putting one's hand down into the bag, it may be distended at pleasure. It is not covered with feathers, but with a short downy substance, as smooth and as soft as satin. Tertre affirms, that this pouch will contain as many fish as will serve sixty hungry men for a meal. Such is the formation of this extraordinary bird, which is a native of Africa and America. It was once also known in Europe, particularly in Russia; but it seems to have deserted our coasts.

The pelicans are of an ash-colour. They are torpid to the last degree, and nothing can exceed their indolence but their gluttony. It is only from the stimulations of hunger, that they are excited to labour; for otherwise they would continue always in fixed repose. When they have raised themselves about thirty or forty feet above the surface of the sea, they turn their head, with one eye downwards, and continue to fly in that posture. As soon as they perceive a fish sufficiently near the surface, they dart down upon it with the swiftness of an arrow, seize it with unerring certainty, and store it up in their pouch. They then rise again, though not without great difficulty, and continue hovering and fishing, with their head on one side, as before.

They continue this work, with great effort and industry, till their bag is full; and then they fly to land, to devour and digest at leisure, the fruits of their industry. Towards night, they have another hungry call; and they must again go to labour. Their life is spent between sleeping and eating; and they are as foul as they are voracious, as they are every moment voiding excrements. The female makes no preparation for her nest, nor seems to chuse any place in preference to lay

in, but drops her eggs on the bare ground, to the number of five or six, and there continues to hatch them. Their flesh is useless.

With all the seeming indolence of this bird, it is not entirely incapable of instruction in a domestic state. Father Raymond assures us, that he has seen one so tame and well educated among the native Americans, that it would go off in the morning, at the word of command, and return before night to its master, with its great paunch distended with plunder; a part of which the savages would make it disgorge, and a part they would permit it to reserve for itself. "The pelican," as Faber relates, "is not destitute of other qualifications. One of those which was brought alive to the Duke of Bavaria's court, where it lived forty years, seemed to possess very uncommon sensations. It was much delighted in the company and conversation of men, and in music, both vocal and instrumental. It would willingly stand," says he "by those that sung or sounded the trumpet; and, stretching out its head, and turning its ear to the music, would listen very attentively to its harmony, though its own voice was little better than the braying of an ass."

Gesner tells us, that the emperor Maximilian had a tame pelican which lived above eighty years, and which always attended his army on their march.

*The Albatross.*

The albatross is one of the largest and most formidable birds of Africa and America. Its body is rather larger than that of a pelican; and its wings, when extended, are ten feet from the tip of the one to that of the other. The bill, which is six inches long, is yellowish, and terminates in a crooked point. The top of the head is of a bright brown; the back is of a dirty deep spotted brown; and the belly and the parts under the wings are white. The toes, which are webbed, are of a flesh colour.

This bird is an inhabitant of the tropical climates, and also beyond them, as far as the Streights of Magellan, in the South Seas. It not only eats fish, but also such small water-fowl as it can take by surprize. It preys, as all the gull kind do, upon the wing, and chiefly pursues the flying fish that are forced from the sea by the dolphins.

The albatross seems to have a peculiar affection for the penguin, and a pleasure in its society. They are always seen to chuse the same places of breeding; some distant, uninhabited island, where the ground slants to the sea, as the penguin is not formed either for flying or climbing. In such places their nests are seen together, as if they stood in need of mutual assistance and protection. In the middle, on high, the albatross raises its nest, on heath sticks and long grafts, about two feet above the surface. Round this again the penguins make their lower settlements, rather in holes in the ground; and most usually there are eight penguins for one albatross.

*The Cormorant.*

The Cormorant is about the size of a large Muscovy duck, and may be distinguished from all other birds of this kind, by its four toes being united by membranes together; and by the middle toe being toothed or notched, like a saw, to assist it in holding its fishy prey. The head and neck of this bird are of a sooty black; and the body thick and heavy, more inclining in figure to that of the goose than the gull. As soon

as the winter approaches, they are seen dispersed along the sea-shore, and ascending up the mouths of fresh-water rivers, carrying destruction to all the finny tribe. They are most remarkably voracious, and have a most sudden digestion. Their appetite is for ever craving, and never satisfied. This gnawing sensation may probably be increased by the great quantity of small worms that fill their intestines, and which their incessant gluttony contributes to engender.

This bird has the most rank and disagreeable smell, and is more foetid than even carrion, itself. It is seen as well by land as sea; it fishes in fresh-water lakes, as well as in the depths of the ocean. It builds in the cliffs of rocks, as well as on trees; and preys not only in the day-time, but by night.

Its indefatigable nature, and its great power in catching fish, were probably the motives that induced some nations to tame this bird, for the purposes of fishing. The description of their manner of fishing is thus delivered by Faber. "When they carry them out of the rooms where they are kept, to the fish-pools, they hood-wink them, that they may not be frightened by the way. When they arrive at the rivers, they take off their hoods; and having tied a leather thong round the lower part of their necks, that they may not swallow down the fish they catch, they throw them into the river. They presently dive under water, where, for a long time, with wonderful swiftness, they pursue the fish; and when they have caught them, rise to the top of the water, and pressing the fish lightly with their bills, swallow them; till each bird hath, after this manner, devoured five or six fishes. Then their keepers call them to the fist, to which they readily fly; and, one after another vomit up all their fish, a little bruised with the nip given in catching them. When they have done fishing, they set the birds on some high place, loose the string from their necks, leaving the passage to the stomach free and open; and, for their reward, they throw them part of their prey; to each one or two fishes, which they will catch most dexterously, as they are falling in the air." At present, the cormorant is trained up in every part of China for the same purpose. "It is very pleasant to see with what sagacity they portion out the lake or the canal where they are upon duty. When they have found their prey, they seize it with their beak by the middle, and carry it without fail to their master. When the fish is two large, they mutually assist each other. One seizes it by the head, the other by the tail, and in this manner carry it to the boat together. They have always, while they fish, a string fastened round their throats, to prevent them from devouring their prey."

*The Gannet, or Soland Goose.*

The Gannet, or Soland Goose, is of the size of a tame goose, but its wings are much longer, being six feet over. The bill is six inches long, straight almost to the point. It differs from the cormorant in size, being larger; in its colour, which is chiefly white; and by having no nostrils, but in their place a long furrow that reaches almost to the end of the bill. From the corner of the mouth is a narrow slip of black bare skin, that extends to the hinder part of the head. Beneath the skin is another that, like the pouch of the pelican, is dilatable, and of size sufficient to contain five or six entire herrings, which in the breeding season it carries at once to its mate or its young.

These

These birds, which subsist entirely upon fish, chiefly resort to those uninhabited islands where their food is found in plenty, and where men seldom disturb them. The islands to the north of Scotland, the Skelig islands off the coasts of Kerry, in Ireland, and those that lie in the north sea off Norway, abound with them. But it is on the Bass island, in the Firth of Forth where they are seen in the greatest abundance. "It is scarcely possible to walk there without treading on them: the flocks of birds upon the wing, are so numerous, as to darken the air like a cloud; and their noise is such, that one cannot, without difficulty, be heard by the person next to him."

The gannet is a bird of passage. In winter it seeks the more southern coasts of Cornwall, hovering over the shoals of herrings and pilchards which in that season come down from the northern seas. Its first appearance in the northern islands is in the beginning of spring; and it continues to breed till the end of summer. But, in general, its motions are determined by the migrations of the immense shoals of herrings that come pouring down at that season through the British Channel, and supply all Europe as well as this bird with their spoil. The gannet assiduously attends the shoal in their passage, keeps with them in their whole circuit round our island, and shares with our fishermen this exhaustless banquet. As it is strong of wing, it never comes near the land; but is constant to its prey. The young gannet is reckoned a great dainty in Scotland, and sells very high.

*The Gull.*

The Gull, and all its varieties, is very well known in every part of the kingdom. With a slow-sailing flight it hovers over rivers, to prey upon the smaller kinds of fish: it follows the plowman in fallow fields to pick up insects; and when living animal food does not offer, it contents itself with carrion and whatever else of the kind it can fall in with. Gulls are found in great plenty in every place; but it is chiefly round our rockiest shores that they are seen in the greatest abundance. It is there that the gull breeds and brings up its young: it is there that millions of them are heard screaming with discordant notes for months together.

Those who are acquainted with our coasts know that there are two different kinds of shores; that which slants down to the water with a gentle declivity, and that which rises with a precipitate boldness, and seems set as a bulwark to repel the force of the invading deeps. It is to the last sort of shores that the whole tribe of the gull-kind resort, as the rocks afford them a retreat for their young, and the sea a sufficient supply.

These birds, like all others of the rapacious kind, lay but few eggs; and hence, in many places, their number is daily seen to diminish. Most of the kind are fishy tasting, with black stringy flesh. The young ones however, are better food; and of these, with several other birds of the penguin kind, the poor inhabitants of our northern islands make their wretched banquets. They have been long used to no other food; and even salted gull can be relished by those who know no better. Of the gull species there are more than twenty different kinds; of the PETREL three, and of the sea-swallow the same number. They have all nearly the same habits, the same nature, and are caught in the same manner, either by covering their nests with a net, or by striking them with a pole as they fly out of their holes.

*The*

*The Penguin.*

The Penguin is but ill fitted for flight, and still less for walking. The largest of this kind, indeed, which have a thick, heavy body to raise, cannot fly at all. Their wings serve them rather as paddles to help them forward, when they attempt to move swiftly; and in a manner walk along the surface of the water. Even the smaller kinds seldom fly by choice. They flutter their wings with the swiftest efforts without making way; and though they have but a small weight of body to sustain, yet they seldom venture to quit the water where they are provided with food and protection.

As the wings of the penguin tribe are not fit for flight, their legs are still more awkwardly adapted for walking. This whole tribe have all above the knee hid within the belly; and nothing appears but two short legs, or feet, as some would call them, that seem stuck under the rump and upon which the animal is very awkwardly supported. They seem, when sitting or attempting to walk, like a dog that has been taught to sit up, or to move a minuet. Their short legs drive the body in progression from side to side; and were they not assisted by their wings, they could scarcely move faster than a tortoise.

This awkward position of the legs, which so disqualifies them for living upon land, adapts them admirably for a residence in water. For in water, the legs placed behind the moving body, pushes it forward with greater velocity; and these birds, like Indian canoes, are the swiftest in the water, by having their paddles in the rear.

As they never visit land, except when they come to breed, their feathers take a colour from their situation. That part of them which has been continually bathed in the water, is white; while their backs and wings are of different colours, according to the different species. They are also covered more warmly all over the body with feathers, than any other birds whatever; so that the sea seems entirely their element.

The Magellanic Penguin, in size, approaches near that of a tame goose. They walk erect with their heads on high, their fin-like wings hanging down like arms. To see them therefore, at a distance, they look like so many children with white aprons. Hence they are said to unite in themselves the qualities of men, fowls, and fishes. Like men, they are upright; like fowls they are feathered; and like fishes, they have fin-like instruments, that beat the water before, and serve for all the purposes of swimming rather than of flying.

They feed upon fish; and seldom come ashore, except in the breeding season. Their flesh is rank and fishy; though our sailors say, that *it is pretty good eating*. In some the flesh is so tough, and the feathers so thick, that they stand the blow of a scymitar without injury.

The penguin lays but one egg; and in frequented shores, is found to burrow like a rabbit. Sometimes three or four take possession of one hole, and hatch their young together. The egg of the penguin, as well as of all this tribe, is very large for the size of the bird, being generally found bigger than that of a goose. But as there are many varieties of the penguin, and as they differ in size, from that of a Muscovy duck to a swan, the eggs differ in the same proportion.

*The Auk, Puffin, and other birds of the Penguin Kind.*

Of a size far inferior to the penguin, but with nearly the same form, and exactly of the same appetites and manners, there is a very numerous tribe.

tribe. The first of these is the Great Northern Diver, which is nearly of the size of a goose. It is beautifully variegated all over with many stripes, and differs from the penguin, in being much slenderer and more elegantly formed. The Grey Speckled Diver does not exceed the size of a Muscovy duck; and, except in size, greatly resembles the former. The Auk breeds on the island of St Kilda, and chiefly differs from the penguin in size and colour. It is smaller than a duck; and the whole of the breast and belly, as far as the middle of the throat, is white. The Guillemot is about the same size; and it differs from the auk, in having a longer, a slenderer, and a straighter bill. The Scarlet Throated Diver may be distinguished by its name; and the Puffin or Coulter-neb, is one of the most remarkable birds we know.

Words cannot easily describe the form of the bill of the puffin, which differs so greatly from that of any other bird. Those who have seen the coulter of a plough, may form some idea of the beak of this odd-looking animal. It is flat; but, very different from that of the duck, its edge is upwards. It is of a triangular figure, and ending in a sharp point. It is of two colours; ash coloured near the base, and red towards the point. It has three furrows or grooves impressed in it; one in the livid part, two in the red. The eyes are fenced with a protuberant skin, of a livid colour; and they are grey or ash-coloured.

The puffin, like all the rest of this kind, has its legs thrown so far back, that it can hardly move without tumbling. This makes it rise with difficulty, and subject to many falls before it gets upon the wing; but as it is a small bird, not much bigger than a pigeon, when it once rises, it can fly with great swiftness.

Both this and all the former build no nest; but lay their eggs either in the crevices of rocks, or in holes under ground near the shore. They prefer the latter situation; for the puffin, the auk, the guillemot, and the rest, cannot easily rise to the nest when in a lofty situation.

All the winter these birds visit regions too remote for discovery. At the latter end of March, or the beginning of April, come over a troop of their spies or harbingers, that stay two or three days, as it were to search out for their former situations, and see whether all be well. This done they once more depart; and, about the beginning of May, return again with all their companions. But if the season happen to be stormy and tempestuous; and the sea troubled, the unfortunate voyagers undergo incredible hardships; and they are found, by hundreds, cast away upon the shores, emaciated and perished with famine.

When the puffin prepares for breeding, which always happens a few days after its arrival, it begins by scraping up an hole in the ground not far from the shore. And when it has penetrated the earth a little, it then throws itself upon its back, and with bill and claws thus burrows inward, till it has dug a hole with several windings and turnings, from eight to ten feet deep. It particularly seeks to dig under a stone, where it expects the greatest security. In this fortified retreat it lays one egg; which, though the bird be not much bigger than a pigeon, is of the size of a hen's.

Few birds or beasts will venture to attack them in their retreats. When the great sea-raven comes to take away their young, the puffins boldly oppose him. Their meeting affords a most singular combat. As soon as the raven approaches, the puffin catches him under the throat

throat with its beak, and sticks its claws into his breast. This makes the raven, with a loud screaming, attempt to get away; but the little bird still holds fast to the invader, nor lets him go till they both come to the sea, where they drop down together, and the raven is drowned. Yet the raven is but too often successful; and invading the puffin at the bottom of its hole, devours both the dam and its young.

*The Gooseander.*

The gooseander is a bird with the body and wing shaped like those of the penguin kind, but with legs not hid in the belly. It may be distinguished from all others by its bill, which is round, hooked at the point, and toothed, both upper and under chap, like a saw. Its colours are various and beautiful. Its manners and appetites, however, entirely resemble those of the diver. It feeds upon fish, for which it dives; and it is said to build its nest upon trees, like the heron and the cormorant. It seems to form the shade between the penguin and the goose kind; having a round bill, like the one; and unembarrassed legs, like the other. In the shape of the head, neck, and body, it resembles them both.

*The Swan, the Goose, and the Duck.*

Though these birds do not reject animal food when offered them, yet they can subsist upon vegetables, and seldom seek any other. They are easily provided for; wherever there is water. All the other web-footed tribes are continually voracious, continually preying. These lead more harmless lives. The weeds on the surface of the water, or the insects at the bottom, the grass by the bank, or the fruits and corn in cultivated grounds, are sufficient to satisfy their easy appetites.

They breed in great abundance, and lead their young to the pool the instant they are excluded.

As their food is simple, so their flesh is nourishing and wholesome. The swan was considered as a high delicacy among the ancients; the goose was abstained from as totally indigestible. Modern manners have inverted tastes; the goose is now become the favourite; and the swan is seldom brought to table unless for the purposes of ostentation. But at all times the flesh of the duck was in high esteem: the ancients thought even more highly of it than we do. We are contented to eat it as a delicacy: they also considered it as a medicine; and Plutarch assures us, that Cato administered duck to his family, whenever they happened to be indisposed.

No bird makes a more indifferent figure upon land, or a more beautiful one in the water, than the *Swan*. This fine bird has long been rendered domestic. The wild swan, though so strongly resembling this in colour and form, is very differently formed within. The wild swan is less than the tame almost a fourth; for as the one weighs twenty pounds, the other only weighs sixteen pounds and three quarters. The colour of the tame swan is all white; that of the wild bird is, along the back and the tips of the wings, of ash-colour. But these are slight differences, compared to what are found upon dissection.

This beautiful bird is as delicate in its appetites, as elegant in its form. Its chief food is corn, bread, water-herbs, and roots and seeds, which are found near the margin. It prepares a nest in some retired part of the bank, and chiefly where there is an islet in the stream. It is composed of water-plants, long grass, and sticks. The swan lays

seven or eight eggs, white, much larger than those of a goose, with a hard shell. It sits near two months before its young are excluded; which are ash-coloured when they first leave the shell, and for some months after.

All the stages of this bird's approach to maturity are slow, and seem to mark its longevity. It is two months in hatching; a year in growing to its proper size. The swan is said to be remarkable for its longevity. A goose has been known to live an hundred years; and the swan, from its superior size, and from its harder, firmer flesh, may naturally be supposed to live still longer.

*The Goose.*

The goose, in its domestic state, exhibits a variety of colours. The wild goose always retains the same marks: the whole upper part is ash-coloured: the breast and belly are of a dirty white: the bill is narrow at the base, and at the tip it is black. The legs are of a saffron colour, and the claws are black.

The wild goose is supposed to breed in the northern parts of Europe; and, in the beginning of winter, to descend into more temperate regions. If they come to the ground by day, they range themselves in a line, like cranes; and seem rather to have descended for rest, than for any other purpose. When they have sat in this manner for an hour or two, I have heard one of them, with a loud long note, sound a kind of charge, to which the rest punctually attended, and they pursued their journey with renewed alacrity. Their flight is very regularly arranged. They either go in a line a-breast, or in two lines, joining in an angle in the middle.

*The Barnacle.*

The barnacle differs in some respects from both these; being less than either, with a black bill, much shorter than either of the preceding. It is scarce necessary to combat the idle error of this bird being bred from a shell sticking to the bottom of ships. It is well known to be hatched from an egg, in the ordinary manner, and to differ in very few particulars from all the rest of its kind.

*The Brent Goose.*

The brent goose is still less than the former, and not bigger than a Muscovy duck, except that the body is longer. The head, neck, and upper part of the breast, are black. About the middle of the neck, on each side, are two small spots or lines of white, which together appear like a ring.

*The Tame Duck.*

The tame duck is the most easily reared of all our domestic animals. The wild duck differs, in many respects, from the tame; and in them there is still greater variety than among the domestic kinds. Of the tame duck there are not less than ten different sorts; and of the wild, Brisson reckons above twenty. The most obvious distinction between wild and tame ducks is in the colour of their feet; those of the tame duck being black; but those of the wild one yellow. The difference between wild ducks among each other, arises as well from their size as the nature of the place they feed in. Sea-ducks, which feed in the salt-water, and dive much, have a broad bill, bending upwards, a large hind toe, and a long blunt tail. Pond-ducks, which feed in marshes,

have

have a straight and narrow bill, a small hind toe, and a sharp pointed train. The former are called, by our decoy-men, foreign ducks ; the latter are supposed to be natives of England. In this tribe, we may rank, as natives of our own European dominions, the *Eider Duck*, which is twice the size of a common duck, with a black bill. We may also rank the *Velvet Duck*, with a yellow bill ; the *Scooter*, with a knob at the base of a yellow bill ; the *Tufted Duck*, adorned with a thick crest ; the *Scaup Duck*, less than the common Duck, with the bill of a greyish blue colour ; the *Golden Eye*, with a large white spot at the corners of the mouth, resembling an eye ; the *Sheldrake*, with the bill of a bright red, and swelling into a knob ; the *Mallard*, which is the stock whence our tame breed has probably been produced. It may not be improper to class with these, the *Pintail*, with the two middle feathers of the tail three inches longer than the rest ; the *Pochard*, with the head and neck of a bright bay ; the *Widgeon*, with a lead coloured bill, and the plumage of the back marked with narrow black and white undulated lines, but best known by its whistling sound. Lastly, we may add the *Teal*, which is the smallest of this kind, with the bill black, the head and upper part of the neck of a bright bay. These are the most common birds of the duck kind among ourselves ; but who can describe the amazing variety of this tribe, if he extends his view to the different quarters of the world ? The most distinguished of the foreign tribe are, the *Muscovy Duck*, or, more properly speaking, the *Musk Duck*, a native of Africa, so called from a supposed musky smell, with naked skin round the eyes. The *Brazilian Duck*, which is of the size of a goose, all black except the tips of the wings. The *American Wood Duck*, with a variety of beautiful colours, and a plume of feathers which falls from the back of the head like a friar's cowl. These, and **many more**, might be added, were increasing the number of names the way to enlarge the sphere of our knowledge.

All these live in the manner of our domestic ducks, keeping together in flocks in the winter, and flying in pairs in summer, rearing their young by the water-side, and leading them to their food as soon as out of the shell. Their nests are usually built among heath or rushes, not far from the water ; and they lay twelve, fourteen, or more eggs before they sit ; yet this is not always their method. The dangers they continually encounter from their situation, sometimes obliges them to change their manner of building ; and their awkward nests are often seen exalted on the tops of trees. This must be a very great labour to perform, as the duck's bill is but ill-formed for building a nest, and giving the materials of which it is composed a sufficient stability to stand the weather. The nest, whether high or low, is generally composed of the longest grafts, mixed with heath, and is lined within with the bird's own feathers. The eider duck is particularly remarkable for the warmth of its nest. This bird, which, as was said, is above twice as large as the common duck, and resides in the colder climates, lays from six to eight eggs, making her nest among the rocks or the plants along the sea-shore. The external materials of the nest are such as are common with the rest of the kind ; but the inside lining, on which the eggs are immediately deposited, is at once the softest, warmest, and the lightest substance with which we are acquainted. This is no other than the inside down which covers the breast of the bird in

the breeding season. This the female plucks off with her bill, in order to line the inside of her nest. The natives watch the place where she begins to build, and suffering her to lay, take away both the eggs and the nest. The duck, however, not discouraged by the first disappointment, builds and lays in the same place a second time, which they take away in the same manner. The third time she builds, the drake must supply the down from his breast to line the nest with: and, if this be robbed, they both forsake the place, and breed there no more. This down the natives take care to separate from the dirt and moss with which it is mixed; and, though no people stand in more need of a warm covering than themselves, yet their necessities compel them to sell it to the more indolent and luxurious inhabitants of the south, for brandy and tobacco.

As these animals possess the faculties of flying and swimming, so they are in general birds of passage, and it is most probable that they perform their journeys across the ocean as well on the water as in the air. Those that migrate to this country, on the approach of winter, are seldom found so well tasted or so fat as the fowls that continue with us the year round. Their flesh is often lean, and still oftener fishy; which flavour it has probably contracted in the journey, as their food in the lakes of Lapland, whence they descend, is generally of the insect kind.

As soon as they arrive among us, they are generally seen flying in flocks to make a survey of those lakes where they intend to take up their residence for the winter. Lakes, with a marsh on one side, and a wood on the other, almost always abound with wild fowl. The greatest quantities are taken in decoys; which, though well known near London, are yet untried in the remoter parts of the country. The manner of making and managing a decoy is as follows:

A place is to be chosen for this purpose far remote from the common highway, and all noise of people. When the place is chosen, the pool, if possible, is to be planted round with willows, unless a wood answers the purpose of shading it on every side. On the south and north side of this pool are two, three, or four ditches or channels, made broad towards the pool, and growing narrower till they end in a point. These channels are to be covered over with nets, supported by hooped sticks bending from one side to the other. They therefore, form a vault or arch growing narrower and narrower to the point, where it is terminated by a tunnel-net, like that in which fish are caught in weirs. Along the banks of these channels so netted over, which are called pipes, many hedges are made of reeds slanting to the edge of the channel, the acute angles to the side next the pool. The whole apparatus also is to be hidden from the pool by a hedge of reeds along the brink, behind which the fowler manages his operations. The place being fitted in this manner, the fowler is to provide himself with a number of wild ducks tamed, which are called decoys. These are always to be fed at the mouth or entrance of the pipe, and to be accustomed to come at a whistle.

As soon as the evening is set in, *the decoy rises*, as they term it, and the wild fowl feed during the night. If the evening be still, the noise of their wings, during their flight, is heard at a very great distance, and produces no unpleasing sensation. The fowler, when he finds a fit opportunity, and sees his decoy covered with fowl, walks about the pool,

pool, and observes into what pipe the birds gathered in the pool may be enticed. Then casting hemp-seed, or some such seed as will float on the surface of the water, at the entrance and up along the pipe, he whistles to his decoy ducks, who instantly obey the summons, and come to the entrance of the pipe, in hopes of being fed as usual. Thither also they are followed by a whole flock of unsuspecting wild ones. The wild ducks, therefore, pursuing the decoy ducks, are led into the broad mouth of the channel or pipe, nor have the least suspicion of the man who keeps hidden behind one of the hedges. When they have got up the pipe, however, finding it grow more and more narrow, they begin to suspect danger, and would return back; but they are now prevented by the man, who shews himself at the broad end below. Thither, therefore, they dare not return; and rise they cannot, as they are kept by the net above from ascending. The only way left them, therefore, is the narrow funnelled net at the bottom; into this they fly, and there they are taken.

It often happens, however, that the wild fowl are in such a state of sleepiness or dozing, that they will not follow the decoy ducks. Use is then generally made of a dog that is taught his lesson. He passes backward and forward between the ~~reed~~ hedges, in which there are little holes, both for the decoy man to see, and for the little dog to pass through. This attracts the eye of the wild fowl; which, prompted by curiosity, advance towards this little animal, while he all the time keeps playing among the reeds, nearer and nearer the funnel, till they follow him too far. Sometimes the dog will not attract their attention till a red handkerchief, or something very singular, be put about him. The decoy ducks never enter the funnel-net with the rest, being taught to dive under water as soon as the rest are got in.

To this manner of taking wild fowl in England, I will subjoin another still more extraordinary, frequently practised in China. Whenever the fowler sees a number of ducks settled in any particular plash of water, he sends off two or three gourds to float among them. These gourds resemble our pompons; but, being made hollow, they swim on the surface of the water; and on one pool there are sometimes twenty or thirty of these gourds floating together. The fowls at first are a little shy; but by degrees they come nearer; and as all birds at last grow familiar with a scare-crow, the ducks gather about the gourds, and amuse themselves by whetting their bills against them. When the birds are as familiar with them as the fowler could wish, he then prepares to deceive them in good earnest. He hollows out one of them large enough to put his head in; and, making holes to breathe and see through, he claps it on his head. Thus accoutred, he wades slowly into the water, keeping his body under, and nothing but his head in the gourd above the surface; and in that manner moves imperceptibly towards the unwary fowls. At last, however, he fairly gets in among them; while they, having been long used to see gourds, are not the least afraid while the enemy is in the midst of them, who as soon as he approaches a fowl, he seizes it by the legs, and draws it in under the water. There he fastens it under his girdle, and goes to the next, till he has thus loaded himself with as many as he can carry off. When he has got his quantity, without ever attempting to disturb the rest of the fowls on the pool, he slowly moves off again; and in this manner pays the flock

flock three or four visits in a day. Of all the various artifices for catching fowl, this seems likely to be attended with the greatest success.

*Of the King-Fisher.*

I will conclude this history of birds, with one that seems to unite in itself somewhat of every class preceding.

The king-fisher is not much larger than a swallow: its shape is clumsy: the legs are disproportionately small, and the bill disproportionately long. It is two inches from the base to the tip: the upper chap is black, and the lower yellow; but the colours of this bird atone for its inelegant form. The crown of the head and the covers of the wings are of a deep blackish green, spotted with bright azure: the back and tail are of the most resplendent azure: the whole under side of the body is orange coloured: a broad mark of the same passes from the bill beyond the eyes; beyond which is a large white spot. The tail is short, and consists of twelve feathers of a rich deep blue: the feet are of a reddish yellow, and the three joints of the outmost toe adhere to the middle toe, while the inner toe adheres only by one.

From the diminutive size, the slender short legs, and the beautiful colours of this bird, no person would suppose it one of the most rapacious animals that skims the deep. Yet it is for ever on the wing, and feeds on fish, which it takes in surprising quantities, when we consider its size and figure. It chiefly frequents the banks of rivers, and takes its prey after the manner of the osprey, balancing itself at a certain distance above the water for a considerable space, then darting into the deep, and seizing the fish with inevitable certainty. While it remains suspended in the air, in a bright day, its plumage exhibits a beautiful variety of the most dazzling and brilliant colours.

The king-fisher builds its nest by the river side in a hole which it burrows out itself, or in the deserted hole of a rat. In these holes, which, from the remains of fish brought there, are very foetid, the king-fisher is often found with from five eggs to nine. There the female continues to hatch even though disturbed; and though the nest be robbed, she will again return and lay there. The male, whose fidelity exceeds even that of the turtle, brings her large provisions of fish while she is thus employed; and she, contrary to what is usual with most other birds, is found plump and fat at that season.

The ancients have had their fables concerning this bird, and so have the modern vulgar. It is an opinion generally received among them, that the flesh of the king-fisher will not corrupt, and that it will even banish all vermin. This has no better foundation than that which is said of it always pointing, when hung up dead, with its breast to the north. The only truth which can be affirmed of this bird when killed is, that its flesh is utterly unfit to be eaten; while its beautiful plumage preserves its lustre longer than that of any other bird with which we are acquainted.

CHAP.

## C H A P. XXIX.

OF FISHES IN GENERAL—OF CETACEOUS FISHES—THE WHALE—THE SWORD FISH—THE NARWHALE, OR UNICORN—THE SPERMACET WHALE—THE DOLPHIN—GRAMPUS, PORPESSE, &c.

THE number of fish to which we have given names, and with the figure of which at least we are a little acquainted, is, according to Linnæus, above four hundred. The majority of these are confined to the sea, and would expire in the fresh water, though there are a few which annually swim up the rivers, to deposit their spawn.

The chief instruments of a fish's motion are, the fins, which in some fish are more numerous than in others. The fish, in a state of repose, spreads all its fins, and seems to rest upon its pectoral \* and ventral † fins near the bottom. If the fish fold up the right pectoral fin, the fish inclines to the right side; if it fold the left fin, it inclines to that side. When the fish desires to have a retrograde motion; striking with the pectoral fins, in a contrary direction, effectually produces it. If the fish desires to turn, a blow from the tail sends it about; but if the tail strikes both ways, then the motion is progressive. In pursuance of these observations, if the dorsal ‡ and ventral fins be cut off, the fish reels to the right and left, and endeavours to supply its loss by keeping the rest of its fins in constant employment. If the right pectoral fin be cut off, the fish leans to that side; if the ventral fin on the same side be cut away, then it loses its equilibrium entirely. When the tail is cut off, the fish loses all motion, and becomes the sport of the water.

The senses of fishes are remarkably imperfect, and, indeed, that of sight is almost the only one which, in general, they may be said to possess. But this is, in some degree, compensated by their astonishing longevity, several species being known to live for more than an hundred years. Their longevity is still exceeded by their singular fecundity: a cod, for instance, produces at a birth, above nine millions. The flounder produces at once above a million, and the mackerel five hundred thousand.

The spawn continues in its egg state in some fishes longer than in others, and this generally in proportion to their size. The young of the salmon continues in egg from December to April: the carp, three weeks, and the little gold-fish, from China, is produced still quicker. The young spawn are the prey of all the inhabitants of the water, and scarcely one in a thousand escapes.

Such is the general picture of these heedless and hungry creatures. There are some however, in this class, living in the waters, that are possessed of finer organs and higher sensations; that have all the tenderness of birds or quadrupeds for their young; that nurse them with constant care, and protect them from every injury. Of this class are the *Cetaceous* tribe, or the fishes of the whale kind. There are others, though not capable of nursing their young, that bring them alive into the world, and defend them with courage and activity. These are the *Cartilaginous* kinds, or those which have gristles instead of bones. But

\* Those near the gills.

† The belly fins.

‡ Back fins.

the regardless tribe we have been describing, that leave their spawn without any protection, are called the *Spinous* or bony kinds, from their bones resembling the sharpness of thorns.

*Of Cetaceous Fishes.*

This tribe is composed of the *Whale* and its varieties, of the *Cachalot*, the *Dolphin*, the *Grampus*, and the *Porpoise*. All these resemble quadrupeds in their internal structure, and in some of their appetites and affections. Like quadrupeds, they have lungs, a midriff, a stomach, intestines, liver, spleen, bladder, and organs of generation. Their heart also resembles that of quadrupeds, with its partitions closed up as in them, and driving red and warm blood in circulation through the body. And to keep these parts warm, the whole kind are also covered between the skin and the muscles with a thick coat of fat or blubber.

As these animals breathe the air, it is obvious that they cannot bear to be long under water. They are constrained, therefore, every two or three minutes, to come up to the surface to take breath, as well as to spout out through their nostril, for they have but one, that water which they sucked in while gaping for their prey.

But it is in the circumstances in which they continue their kind, that these animals shew an eminent superiority. Other fish deposit their spawn, and leave the success to accident. These never produce above one young, or two at the most; and this the female suckles entirely in the manner of quadrupeds, her breasts being placed, as in the human kind, above the navel. Their tails also are different from those of all other fish. They are placed so as to lie flat on the surface of the water; while the other kinds have them, as we every day see, erect or edge-ways. This flat position of the tail enables them to force themselves suddenly to the surface of the water to breathe, which they are continually obliged to do.

*The Whale.*

Of the whale, properly so called, there are no less than seven different kinds; all distinguished from each other by their external figure, or internal conformation. The Great Greenland Whale, without a back-fin, and black on the back; the Iceland Whale, without a back-fin, and whitish on the back; the New England Whale, with a hump on the back; the Whale with six humps on the back; the Fin-fish, with a fin on the back near the tail; the Pike-headed Whale, and the Round-lipped Whale. All these differ from each other in figure, as their names obviously imply. They differ also somewhat in their manner of living; the fin-fish having a larger swallow than the rest; being more active, slender, and fierce, and living chiefly upon herrings.

The Great Greenland Whale is the fish so eagerly sought after. It is a large heavy animal, and the head alone makes a third of its bulk. It is usually found from sixty to seventy feet long. The fins on each side are from five to eight feet, composed of bones and muscles, and sufficiently strong to give the great mass of body which they move, speed, and activity. The tail is about twenty-four feet broad; and, when the fish lies on one side, its blow is tremendous. The skin is smooth and black, and, in some places, marbled with white and yellow; which, running over the surface, has a very beautiful effect.

The outward or scarf skin of the whale is no thicker than parchment; but this removed, the real skin appears, of about an inch thick, and covering

covering the fat or blubber that lies beneath. This is from eight to twelve inches thick ; and is, when the fish is found, of a beautiful yellow. The muscles lie beneath ; and these, like the flesh of quadrupeds, are very red and tough.

The cleft of the mouth is above twenty feet long, which is near one third of the animal's whole length ; and the upper jaw is furnished with barbs, that lie, like the pipes of an organ, the greatest in the middle, and the smallest on the sides. This is the whale-bone, of which the longest spars are about eighteen feet. The tongue is almost immoveably fixed to the under jaw, having the appearance of one great lump of fat ; and, indeed, it fills several hogsheads with blubber. The eyes are not larger than those of an ox ; and when the crystalline humour is dried, it does not appear larger than a pea. They are placed towards the back of the head, being the most convenient situation for enabling them to see both before and behind. They are guarded by eye-lids and eye-lashes, as in quadrupeds ; and they seem to be very piercing.

Nor is their sense of hearing in less perfection ; for they are warned, at great distances, of any danger preparing against them. We have already observed, that the substance, called whale-bone, is taken from the upper jaw of the animal, and is very different from the real bones of the whale. The real bones are hard, like those of great land animals, and are both very porous, and filled with marrow. Two great strong bones sustain the under lip, lying against each other in the shape of an half-moon. Some of these are twenty feet long : they are seen in several gardens set-up against each other, and are usually mistaken for the ribs.

The fidelity of these animals to each other exceeds even the constancy of birds. Some fishers, as Anderson informs us, having struck one of two whales, a male and female, that were in company together, the wounded fish made a long and terrible resistance. It struck down a boat with three men in it, with a single blow of the tail, by which all went to the bottom. The other still attended its companion, and lent it every assistance ; till, at last, the fish that was struck, sunk under the number of its wounds. Its faithful associate, in the mean time, disdaining to survive its ill fated companion, with great bellowing, stretched itself upon the dead fish, and shared its fate.

The whale goes with young nine or ten months, and is then fatter than usual, particularly when near the time of bringing forth. The young continue at the breast for a year ; during which time they are called by the sailors *short-heads*. They are then extremely fat, and yield above fifty barrels of blubber each. The mother, at the same time, is equally lean and emaciated. At the age of two years they are called *stunts*, as they do not thrive much immediately after quitting the breast : they then yield scarce above twenty, or twenty-four, barrels of blubber : from that time forward they are called *skull-fish*, and their age is wholly unknown. The food of the whale is a small insect which is seen floating in those seas, and which Linnaeus terms the *Medusa*. These insects are black, and of the size of a small bean, and are sometimes seen floating in clusters on the surface of the water. They are of a round form, like snails in a box, but they have wings, which are so tender that it is scarce possible to touch them without breaking.

These, however, serve rather for swimming than flying. They have the taste of raw muscles, and have the smell of burnt sugar. Inoffensive as the whale is, it is not without enemies. There is a small animal, of the shell-fish kind, called the Whale louse, that sticks to its body, as we see shells sticking to the foul bottom of a ship. This insinuates itself chiefly under the fins; and whatever efforts the great animal makes, it still keeps its hold, and lives upon the fat, which it is provided with instruments to arrive at.

The sword-fish, however, is the whale's most terrible enemy. "At the sight of this little animal," says Anderson, "the whale seems agitated in an extraordinary manner; bounding from the water as if in consternation. Wherever it appears, the whale perceives it at a distance, and flies from it in the opposite direction. I have been myself," continues he, "a spectator of their terrible encounter. The whale has no instrument of defence except the tail; with that it endeavours to strike the enemy; and a single blow taking place, would effectually destroy its adversary. The sword-fish, on the other hand, is as active as the other is strong, and easily avoids the stroke; then bounding into the air, it falls upon its enemy, and endeavours not to pierce with its pointed beak, but to cut with its toothed edges. The sea all around is soon dyed with blood, from the wounds of the whale; while the enormous animal vainly endeavours to reach its invader, and strikes with its tail against the surface of the water, making a report at each blow louder than the noise of a cannon."

There is still another and more powerful enemy called, by the fishermen of New England, the killer. This is itself a cetaceous animal, armed with strong and powerful teeth. A number of these are said to surround the whale, in the same manner as dogs get round a bull. Some attack it with their teeth behind; others attempt it before; until, at last, the enormous animal is torn down, and its tongue is said to be the only part they devour when they have made it their prey. They are said to be of such great strength, that one of them alone was known to stop a dead whale that several boats were towing along, and drag it from among them to the bottom.

But of all the enemies of these enormous fishes, man is the greatest. He alone destroys more in a year than the rest in an age, and actually has thinned their numbers in that part of the world where they are chiefly sought. For the purpose of whale fishing a number of large vessels are fitted out annually from different parts of Europe, and are stored with six months provision. When arrived at the part where the whales are expected to pass to the southward, they always keep their sails set, and a sailor is placed at the mast head, to give information when he spies a whale. As soon as he discovers one, all hands are at work: they fit out their boats, and row to where the whale was seen. The harpooner, who is to strike the fish, stands at the prow of the boat, with an harpoon or javelin in his hand, five or six feet long, pointed with steel like the barb of an arrow, of a triangular shape. As this person's place is that of the greatest dexterity, it is also that of the greatest danger. The whale sometimes overturns the boat with a blow of its tail, and sometimes drives against it with fury. In general, however, the animal seems to sleep on the surface of the water; while the boat is approaching, the harpooner stands aloft, and, with his harpoon

poon tied to a cord of several hundred fathom length, darts it into the animal, and then rows off as fast as possible. It is some time before the whale seems to feel the blow. The instrument has usually pierced no deeper than the fat, and that being insensible, the animal continues for a while motionless; but soon roused from its seeming lethargy, as the shaft continues to pierce deeper and deeper into the muscular flesh, it flies off with amazing rapidity. In the mean time, the harpoon sticks in its side; while the rope, which is coiled up in the boat, and runs upon a swivel, lengthens as the whale recedes, but still shews the part of the deep to which it has retreated. The cord is coiled up with great care; for such is the rapidity with which it runs off, that if it was but the least checked, as it yields with the animal's retreat, it would infallibly overset the boat. It sometimes happens also, that the rapidity with which it runs over the swivel at the edge of the boat, heats it, and it would take fire, did not a man stand continually with a wet mop in his hand, to cool the swivel as the cord runs. The whale having dived to a considerable depth, remains at the bottom, sometimes for near half an hour, with the harpoon in its body, and then rises to take breath, expecting that the danger is past. But the instant it appears, they are all with their boats ready to receive it, and to dart their harpoons into its body: the animal again dives and again rises, while they repeat their blows. The ship follows in full sail, like all the rest, never losing sight of the boats, and ready to lend them assistance. In the mean time, the whole ocean seems dyed in blood. Thus they renew their attack, till the whale begins to be quite enfeebled and spent, when they plunge their longer spears, into various parts of its body, and the enormous animal expires. When it is dead, to prevent it from sinking, they tie it with a strong iron chain to the side of the boat, and either cut it up in pieces, and carry it home in that manner, or extract the oil from the blubber on ship-board.

The flesh of this animal is a dainty to some nations; and the savages of Greenland, as well as those near the south pole, are fond of it to distraction. They eat the flesh, and drink the oil, which is a first-rate delicacy. The finding a dead whale is an adventure considered among the fortunate circumstances of their wretched lives. They make their abode beside it; and seldom remove till they have left nothing but the bones.

Jacobson tells us that his countrymen of the island of Feroe, are very fond of salted whale's flesh. The fat of the head they season with bay salt, and then hang it up to dry in the chimney. He thinks it tastes as well as fat bacon; and the lean, which they boil, is, in his opinion, not inferior to beef. I fancy poor Jacobson would make but an indifferent taster at one of our city feasts!

#### *The Narwhal.*

The narwhal, or sea-unicorn is neither so large nor so fat as the whale. But this great animal is sufficiently distinguished from all others of the deep by its tooth or teeth, which point directly forward from the upper jaw, and are from nine to fourteen feet long. In all the variety of weapons with which Nature has armed her various tribes, there is not one so large or so formidable as this. This terrible weapon is generally found single; and some are of opinion that the animal is furnished with but one by nature; but there is at present the skull of a narwhal

at the Stadhouse at Amsterdam with two teeth. The tooth, or, as some are pleased to call it, the horn of the narwhal, is as straight as an arrow, about the thickness of the small of a man's leg, wreathed in the manner we sometimes see twisted bars of iron. It tapers to a sharp point; and is whiter, heavier, and harder than ivory. It seems to spring from the left side of the head directly forward in a straight line with the body; and its root enters into the socket above a foot and an half. Notwithstanding its appointments for combat, these long and pointed tusks, amazing strength, and unmatchable celerity, the narwhal is one of the most harmless inhabitants of the ocean. It is seen constantly and inoffensively sporting among the other great monsters of the deep, no way attempting to injure them, but pleased in their company. The Greenlanders call the narwhal the fore-runner of the whale; for wherever it is, the whale is sure to follow. This may arise as well from the natural passion for society in these animals, as from both living upon the same food, which are the insects we have already taken notice of. These powerful fishes make war upon no other living creature; and, though furnished with instruments to spread general destruction, are as innocent and as peaceful as a drove of oxen. The narwhal is much swifter than the whale, and would never be taken by the fisherman but for those very tusks, which at first appear to be its principal defence. These animals, are always seen in herds, and whenever they are attacked, they crowd together in such a manner, that they are mutually embarrassed by their tusks. By these they are often locked together, and are prevented from sinking to the bottom. It seldom happens, therefore, but the fishermen make sure of one or two of the hindmost, which very well reward them for their pains.

*The Cachalot.*

The Cachalot, or generally known by the name of the Spermaceti Whale, has several teeth in the under jaw, but none in the upper. As there are no less than seven distinctions among whales, so also there are the same number of distinctions in the tribe we are describing. This tribe is not of such enormous size as the whale, properly so called, not being above sixty feet long and sixteen feet high. In consequence of their being slenderer, they are much more active than the common whale; they remain a longer time at the bottom, and afford a smaller quantity of oil. As in the common whale the head makes a third part of its bulk, so in this species the head makes one half of the whole. The cachalot is as destructive among lesser fishes as the whale is harmless; and can at one gulp swallow a shoal of fishes down its enormous gullet. Linnæus tells us that this fish pursues and terrifies the dolphins and porpoises and often drives them on shore.

But, how formidable soever this fish may be to its fellows of the deep, it is by far the most valuable, as it contains two very precious drugs, spermaceti and ambergrise. Indeed the whole oil of the fish is very easily convertible into spermaceti. This is performed by boiling it with a lea of pot-ash, and hardening it in the manner of soap. Candles are now made of it, which are substituted for wax, and sold much cheaper.

Respecting the ambergrise which is sometimes found in this whale, it was long considered as a substance found floating on the surface of the sea; but time, that reveals the secrets of the mercenary, has discovered

covered that it chiefly belongs to this animal. The name, which has been improperly given to the former substance, seems more justly to belong to this; for the ambergrise is found in the place where the seminal vessels are usually situated in other animals. It is found in a bag of three or four feet long, in round lumps, from one to twenty pounds weight, floating in a fluid somewhat thinner than oil, and of a yellowish colour. There are never seen more than four at a time in one of these bags; and that which weighed twenty pounds, and which was the largest ever seen, was found single. These balls of ambergrise are not found in all fishes of this kind, but are chiefly to be met with in the oldest and strongest. The uses of this medicine for the purposes of luxury and as a perfume are well known; though upon some subjects ignorance is preferable to information.

*The Dolphin, the Grampus, and the Porpessæ.*

All these fish have teeth both in the upper and lower jaw, and are much less than the whale. The grampus, which is the largest, never exceeds twenty feet. It may also be distinguished by the flatness of its head, which resembles a boat turned upside down. The porpessæ resembles the grampus in most things, but it is seldom above eight feet long: its snout too is rather like that of an hog. The dolphin has a strong resemblance to the porpessæ, except that its snout is longer and more pointed. They have all fins on the back: they all have heads very large, like the rest of the whale kind; and resemble each other in their appetites, their manners, and conformations; being equally voracious, active, and roving.

The great agility of these animals makes it very difficult to take them. They seldom remain a moment above water; sometimes, indeed, their too eager pursuits expose them to danger; and a shoal of herrings often allures them out of their depth. In such a case, the hungry animal continues to flounder in the shallows till knocked on the head, or till the retiring tide affords it relief. But all this tribe, and the dolphin in particular, are not less swift than destructive. No fish could escape them, but from the awkward position of the mouth, which is placed in a manner under the head. Yet, even with these disadvantages, their depredations are so great, that they have been justly stiled the plunderers of the deep.

We are told, that these animals go with young ten months; that, like the whale, they seldom bring forth above one at a time, and that in the midst of summer. They are said to live to a considerable age though some restrict it to about thirty years: and they sleep with the snout above water.

CHAP.

## C H A P. XXX.

OF CARTILAGINOUS FISHES IN GENERAL—OF THE SHARK SPECIES—OF THE RAY DO.—THE SKATE—THE THORNBACK—MANNER OF FISHING FOR THEM—THE ROUGH RAY—THE FIRE-FLARE—THE TORPEDO—THE LAMPREY—THE STURGEON—THE ISINGLASS-FISH—THE SUN-FISH—THE FISHING-FROG—THE LUMP-FISH—THE SEA-SNAIL—THE PIPE-FISH—THE HIPPOCAMPUS—THE SEA-ORB—THE SEA-HEDGE-HOG—THE GALLEY-FISH.

**W**E have seen the fishes of the cetaceous kind bear a strong resemblance to quadrupeds in their conformation; those of the cartilaginous kinds are one remove separated from them: they form the shade that completes the imperceptible gradations of Nature.

The first great distinction which the cartilaginous tribe of fishes exhibit is, their having cartilages or gristles instead of bones. The size of all fishes increases with age; but from the pliancy of the bones in this tribe, they seem to have no bounds set to their dimensions: and it is supposed that they grow larger every day till they die.

In the conformation of Cartilaginous fishes the principal properties of both the other classes are united. Like the cetaceous tribes, they have organs of hearing, and lungs: like the spinous kinds, they have gills, and an heart without a division.

From this structure of their gills, they are enabled to live a longer time out of water than other fishes. The cartilaginous shark, or ray, live some hours after they are taken; while the spinous herring or mackarel expire a few minutes after they are brought on shore. Some of this class bring forth their young alive; and some produce eggs, which are afterwards brought to maturity. In all, however, the manner of gestation is nearly the same; for upon dissection, it is always found, that the young, continue in the egg till a very little time before they leave the womb. These eggs therefore, they may properly be said to hatch within their body; and as soon as their young quit the shell, they begin to quit the womb also.

*Of the Shark Kind.*

Of all the inhabitants of the deep, those of the shark kind are the fiercest and the most voracious. The smallest of this tribe is not less dreaded by greater fish, than many that to appearance seem more powerful; nor do any of them seem fearful of attacking animals far above their size: but the Great White Shark, which is the largest of the kind, joins to the most amazing rapidity, the strongest appetites for mischief: as he approaches nearly in size to the whale, he far surpasses him in strength and celerity, in the formidable arrangement of his teeth, and his insatiable desire of plunder.

*The white Shark.*

The white Shark is sometimes seen to rank even among whales for magnitude; and is found from twenty to thirty feet long. Some assert that they have seen them of four thousand pound weight; and we are told particularly of one, that had a human corpse in its belly. The head large, and somewhat flattened; the snout long, and the eyes large. The mouth is enormously wide; as is the throat, and capable of swallowing

a man with great ease. But its furniture of teeth is still more terrible. Of these there are six rows, extremely hard, sharp-pointed, and of a wedge-like figure. It is asserted that there are seventy-two in each jaw, which make one hundred and forty-four in the whole; yet others think that their number is uncertain; and that, in proportion as the animal grows older, these terrible instruments of destruction are found to increase. With these the jaws both above and below are repeated; but the animal has a power of erecting or depressing them at pleasure. When the shark is at rest, they lie quite flat in his mouth; but when he prepares to seize his prey, he erects all this dreadful apparatus, by the help of a set of muscles that join them to the jaw. And the animal he seizes, dies, pierced with a hundred wounds in a moment.

Nor is the fish less terrible with respect to the rest of his form: his fins are larger, in proportion; and he is furnished with great goggle eyes, that he turns with ease on every side, so as to see his prey behind him as well as before. His whole aspect too is marked with a character of malignity: his skin also is rough, hard and prickly; being that substance which covers instrument cases, called shagreen.

As the shark is thus formidable in his appearance, so is he also dreadful, from his courage and activity. No fish can swim so fast as the shark, he outstrips the swiftest ships. Such amazing powers, with such great appetites for destruction, could quickly unpeople even the ocean, but providentially the shark's upper jaw projects so far above the lower, that he is obliged to turn on one side (not on his back, as is generally supposed) to seize his prey. As this operation requires some time, the animal pursued seizes that opportunity to make its escape.

Still, however, the depredations he commits are frequent and formidable. The shark is the dread of sailors in all hot climates; where, like a greedy robber, he attends the ships, in expectation of what may drop over board. A man who unfortunately falls into the sea at such a time, is sure to perish. A sailor that was bathing in the Mediterranean, near Antibes, in the year 1744, while he was swimming about fifty yards from the ship, perceived a monstrous fish making towards him and surveying him on every side, as fish are often seen to look round a bait. The poor man, struck with terror at its approach cried out to his companions in the vessel to take him on board. They accordingly threw him a rope with the utmost expedition, and were drawing him up by the ship's side, when the shark darted after him from the deep, and snapped off his leg.

Mr Pennant tells us, that the master of a Guinea-ship, finding a rage for suicide prevail among his slaves, from a notion the unhappy creatures had, that after death they should be restored again to their families, friends and country. To convince them at least that some disgrace should attend them here, he ordered one of their dead bodies to be tied by the heels to a rope, and so let down into the sea; and though it was drawn up again with great swiftness, yet, in that short space, the shark had bitten off all but the feet. A Guinea captain was, by stress of weather, driven into the harbour of Belfast, with a lading of very sickly slaves, who, in the manner above-mentioned, took every opportunity to throw themselves over board when brought upon deck, as is usual, for the benefit of the fresh air. The captain perceiving, among others, a woman slave attempting to drown herself, pitched upon her

as a proper example to the rest. As he supposed that they did not know the terrors attending death, he ordered the woman to be tied with a rope under the arm-pits, and so let her down into the water. When the poor creature was plunged in, and about half way down, she was heard to give a terrible shriek, which at first was ascribed to her fears of drowning; but soon after the water appearing red all round her, she was drawn up, and it was found that a shark, which had followed the ship had bit her off from the middle.

The common method by which our sailors take the shark, is to bait a great hook with a piece of beef or pork, which is thrown out into the sea by a strong cord, strengthened near the hook with an iron chain. Without this precaution, the shark would quickly bite the cord in two, and make off. It is no unpleasant amusement to observe this voracious animal coming up to survey the bait, particularly when not pressed by hunger. He approaches it, examines it, swims round it, seems for a while to neglect it, perhaps apprehensive of the cord and the chain. He quits it for a little; but his appetite pressing, he returns again; appears preparing to devour it, but quits it once more. When the sailors have sufficiently diverted themselves with his different evolutions, they then make a pretence, by drawing the rope, as if about to take the bait away. It is then that the glutton's hunger excites him; he darts at the bait, and swallows it, hook and all. Sometimes, however, he does not so entirely gorge the whole, but that he once more gets off; yet even then, though wounded and bleeding with the hook, he will again pursue the bait until he is taken. When he finds the hook lodged in his maw, his utmost efforts are then excited, but in vain to get free: he tries with his teeth to cut the chain: he pulls with all his force to break the line: he almost seems to turn his stomach inside out, to disgorge the hook: in this manner he continues his formidable though fruitless efforts. At last, however, being quite spent, he suffers his head to be drawn above water, and the sailors confining his tail by a noose, in this manner draw him on ship board, and dispatch him. This is done by beating him on the head till he dies; yet even this is not effected without difficulty and danger. The enormous creature, terrible even in the agonies of death, still struggles with his destroyers; nor is there an animal in the world that it is more difficult to kill. Even when cut in pieces, the muscles still preserve their motion, and vibrate for some minutes after being separated from the body. Another method of taking him, is by striking a barbed instrument, called a fizgig, into his body, as he brushes along by the side of the ship. As soon as he is taken up, to prevent his flouncing, they cut off the tail with an ax, with the utmost expedition.

This is the manner in which Europeans destroy the shark; but some of the negroes along the African coast, take a bolder and more dangerous method to combat their terrible enemy. Armed with nothing but a knife, the negroe plunges into the water, where he sees the shark watching for his prey, and boldly swims forward to meet him. Notwithstanding this, the voracious animal suffers the man to approach him, but just as he turns upon his side to seize the aggressor, the negroe watches the opportunity, plunges his knife in the fish's belly, and pursues his blows with success, that he entirely vanquishes the ravenous tyrant.

tyrant. Upon this, he fixes the fish's head in a noose, and drags him to shore, where he makes a noble feast for the adjacent villages.

Nor is man alone the only enemy this fish has to fear: the remora, or sucking fish, is probably a still greater, and follows the shark every where. This fish has got a power of adhering to whatever it sticks against, in the same manner as a cupping-glass sticks to the human body. It is by such an apparatus that this animal sticks to the shark, drains away its moisture.

Upon the whole, a shark, when living, is a very formidable animal; and, when dead, is of very little value. The flesh is hardly digestible by any but the Negroes, who are fond of it to distraction; the liver affords three or four quarts of oil; some imaginary virtues have been ascribed to the brain; and its skin is, by great labour, polished into that substance called Ibagreen. Mr Pennant is of opinion, that the female is larger than the male in all this tribe; which would, if confirmed by experience, make a striking agreement between them and birds of prey. It were to be wished that succeeding historians would examine into this observation, which is offered only as a conjecture!

*Cartilaginous Fishes of the Ray Species.*

All the fishes of this kind resemble each other very strongly in their figure; nor is it easy to distinguish one from another. The stranger to this dangerous tribe may imagine he is only handling a skate when he is instantly struck numb by the torpedo; and he may suppose he has caught a thornback till he is stung by the fire-flare.

By the spines only these animals are distinguished from each other. The skate has the middle of the back rough, and a single row of spines on the tail. The sharp nosed ray has ten spines that are situated towards the middle of the back. The rough ray has its spines spread indiscriminately over the whole back. The thorn-back has its spines disposed in three rows on the back. The fire-flare has but one spine, but that indeed a terrible one. This dangerous weapon is placed on the tail, about four inches from the body, and is not less than five inches long. It is of a flinty hardness, the sides thin, sharp pointed, and closely and sharply bearded the whole way. The last of this tribe that I shall mention is the torpedo; and this animal has no spines that can wound; but in the place of them it is possessed of one of the most extraordinary faculties in nature.

Such are the principal differences that may enable us to distinguish animals, some of which are of very great use to mankind, from others that are terrible and noxious. With respect to their uses indeed, as we shall soon see, they differ much; but the similitude among them, as to their nature, appetites, and conformation, is perfect and entire. They are all as voracious as they are plenty; and as dangerous to a stranger as useful to him who can distinguish their differences.

Of all the larger fish of the sea, these are the most numerous; and they owe their numbers to their size. Except the white shark and cahalot alone, there is no other fish that has a swallow large enough to take them in; and their spines make them a still more dangerous morsel. Yet the size of some is such, that even the shark himself is unable to devour them. We have seen some of them in England weigh above two hundred pounds; but that is nothing to their enormous bulk in other parts of the world. Labat tells us of a prodigious ray that was spear-

ed by the negroes at Guadaloupe, which was thirteen feet eight inches broad, and above ten feet from the snout to the insertion of the tail. The tail itself was in proportion, for it was no less than fifteen feet long ; twenty inches broad at its insertion, and tapering to a point. The body was two feet deep. The skin was as thick as leather, and marked with spots, which spots in all of this kind, are only glands, that supply a mucus to lubricate and soften the skin. This enormous fish was quite useless to the Europeans ; but the negroes chose out some of the nicest bits, and carefully salted them up as a most favourite provision.

It is chiefly during the winter season that our fishermen fish for the ray ; but the Dutch, who are indefatigable, begin their operations earlier, and fish with better success than we do. The method practised by the fishermen of Scarborough is thought to be the best among the English ; and, as Mr Pennant has given a very succinct account of it, I will take leave to present it to the reader.

“ When they go out to fish, each person is provided with three lines. Each man’s lines are fairly coiled upon a flat oblong piece of wicker work ; the hooks being baited and placed very regularly in the centre of the coil. Every line is furnished with two hundred and eighty hooks, at the distance of six feet two inches from each other. The hooks are fastened to lines of twisted horse-hair, twenty-seven inches long. The line is laid across the current, and always remains upon the ground about six hours.

“ The best bait for all kinds of fish, is fresh herring cut in pieces of a proper size. Next to herrings are the lesser lampreys, which come all winter by land-carriage from Tadcaster. The next baits in esteem are small haddocks cut in pieces, sand-worms, muscles, and limpets : and lastly, when none of these can be found, they use bullock’s liver. The hooks used there are much smaller than those employed at Iceland and Newfoundland ; and are only two inches and an half long in the shank. The line is made of small tanned cording, and is about thirteen miles long.”

But this extent of line, is nothing to what the Italians throw out in the Mediterranean. Their fishing is carried on in a tartan, which is a vessel much larger than ours ; and they bait a line of no less than twenty miles long, with above ten or twelve thousand hooks. This line is not regularly drawn every six hours, as with us, but remains some time in the sea ; and it requires the space of twenty-four hours to take it up. By this apparatus they take rays, sharks, and other fish ; some of which are above a thousand pounds weight. When they have caught any of this size, they strike them through with an harpoon to bring them on board, and kill them as fast as they can.

This method of catching fish is both fatiguing and dangerous ; but the value of the prize generally repays the pain. The skate and the thornback are very good food ; and their size, which is from ten pounds to two hundred weight, very well rewards the trouble of fishing them. But it sometimes happens that the lines are visited by very unwelcome intruders ; by the rough ray, the fire-flare, or the torpedo.

The rough ray inflicts but slight wounds with the prickles with which its whole body is furnished. To the ignorant it seems harmless, and a man would at first slight venture to take it in his hand, without any apprehension. He soon, however, finds, that there is not a single part

of

of its body that is not armed with spines ; and that there is no way of seizing the animal, but by the little fin at the end of the tail.

But this animal is harmless, when compared to the fire flare, which seems to be the dread of even the boldest and most experienced fishermen. The spine, with which this animal wounds its adversaries, is not venomous, as has been vulgarly supposed. In fact, it is a weapon of offence belonging to this animal, and capable, from its barbs, of inflicting a very terrible wound, attended with dangerous symptoms. It is fixed to the tail, as a quill is into the tail of a fowl, and is annually shed in the same manner.

*The Torpedo.*

The torpedo is an animal of this kind, equally formidable and well known with the former ; but the manner of its operating, still remains a mystery to mankind. The body of this fish is almost circular, and thicker than others of the ray kind. The skin is soft, smooth, and of a yellowish colour, marked, as all the kind, with large annular spots. The eyes are very small : the tail tapers to a point ; and the fish weighs from a quarter to fifteen pounds. Redi found one twenty-four pounds weight. To all outward appearance, it is furnished with no extraordinary powers. It has no muscles formed for very great exertions ; no internal conformation perceptibly differing from the rest of its kind ; yet such is that unaccountable power it possesses, that the instant it is touched, it numbs not only the hand and arm, but sometimes even the whole body. The shock received, by all accounts, most resembles the stroke of an electrical machine ; sudden, tingling, and painful. "The instant," says Kempfer, "I touched it with my hand, I felt a terrible numbness in my arm, and as far up as the shoulder. Even if one treads upon it with his shoe, it affects not only the leg, but the whole thigh upwards. Those who touch it with the foot, are seized with a stronger palpitation than even those who touched it with the hand. This numbness bears no resemblance to that which we feel when a nerve is a long time pressed, and the foot is said to be asleep. It rather appears like a sudden vapour, which passing through the pores in an instant, penetrates to the very springs of life, from whence it diffuses itself over the whole body, and gives real pain. The nerves are so affected, that the person struck imagines all the bones of his body, and particularly those of the limb that received the blow, to be driven out of joint. All this is accompanied with an universal tremor, a sickness of the stomach, a general convulsion, and a total suspension of the faculties of the mind. In short," continues Kempfer, "such is the pain, that all the force of our promises and authority could not prevail upon a sea-man to undergo the shock a second time. A negroe indeed, that was standing by, readily undertook to touch the torpedo, and was seen to handle it without feeling any of its effects. He informed us, that his whole secret consisted in keeping in his breath ; and we found, upon trial, that this method answered with ourselves. When we held in our breath, the torpedo was harmless ; but when we breathed even so little, its efficacy took place."

Although we are strangers to the nature of the torpedo, yet we have some facts which relate to the manner of its acting. Reumer, who made several experiments upon this animal, has at least convinced the world that it is not necessarily, but by an effort, that the torpedo

numbs the hand of him that touches it. He tried several times, and could easily tell when the fish intended the stroke, and when it was about to continue harmless. Always before the fish intended the stroke, it flattened the back, raised the head and the tail; and then, by a violent contraction in the opposite direction, struck with its back against the pressing finger; and the body, which before was flat, became humped and round.

The most probable solution of this phenomenon is, that it depends upon electricity. When the fish is dead, the whole power is destroyed, and it may be handled or eaten with perfect security. It is now known that there are more fish than this of the ray kind, possessed of the numbing quality, which has acquired them the name of the torpedo. These are described by Atkins and Moore, and abound in the coast of Africa. They are shaped like a mackerel, except that the head is much larger; and the effects of these seem to differ in some respects. M. Condamine also speaks of a fish resembling a lamprey, endued with similar powers. This animal, if touched with the hand, or even a stick, instantly benumbs the hand and arm to the very shoulder.

*The Lamprey.*

There is a species of the lamprey served up as a great delicacy among the modern Romans very different from ours. Whether their lamprey be the murena of the ancients I will not pretend to say; but there is nothing more certain than that our lamprey is not.

The lamprey known among us is differently estimated, according to the season in which it is caught, or the place where it has been fed. Those that leave the sea to deposit their spawn in fresh waters are the best. Those on the contrary, that are entirely bred in our rivers, and that have never been at sea, are considered as much inferior to the former. Those that are taken in the months of March, April, or May, just upon their leaving the sea, are reckoned very good. Those again that are caught after they have cast their spawn, are found to be flabby and of little value.

The lamprey in its general appearance, is very like an eel, but it is of a lighter colour, and rather of a clumsier make. It differs however, in the mouth, which is round, and placed rather obliquely below the end of the nose. It resembles the mouth of a leech more than that of an eel; and the animal has a hole on the top of the head, through which it spouts water, as in the cetaceous kind. There are seven holes on each side for respiration; and the fins are formed rather by a lengthening out of the skin, than by any set of bones or spines for that purpose. As its mouth is pretty like that of a leech, so like that animal it sticks close to, and sucks any body. It is extraordinary the power they have of adhering to stones; which they do so firmly as not to be drawn off without considerable difficulty. We are told of one that weighed but three pounds; and yet it stuck so firmly to a stone of twelve pounds, that the stone remained suspended at its mouth. With respect to the intestines of the lamprey, it seems to have but one great bowel, running from the mouth to the vent, narrow at both ends, and wide in the middle.

So simple a conformation seems to imply an equal simplicity of appetite. In fact, the lamprey's food is either slime and water, or such small water-insects as are scarce perceptible. Perhaps its appetite may

he more active at sea, of which it is properly a native; but when it comes up into our rivers, it is hardly perceived to devour any thing.

Its usual time of leaving the sea, which it is annually seen to do in order to spawn, is about the beginning of spring; and after a stay of a few months it returns. Their preparation for spawning is peculiar; their manner is to make holes in the gravelly bottom of rivers; and on this occasion their sucking power is particularly serviceable; for if they meet with a stone of a considerable size, they will remove it. Their young are produced from eggs in the manner of flat fish: and the female continues with them till they come forth. She is sometimes seen with her whole family playing about her; and after some time she conducts them in triumph back to the ocean.

How much they were valued among the ancients, or a fish bearing some resemblance to them, appears from all the classics that have praised good living or ridiculed gluttony. One story we are told of this fish with which I will conclude its history. A senator of Rome, whose name does not deserve being transmitted to posterity, was famous for the delicacy of his lampreys. Tigelinus, Manucius, and all the celebrated epicures of Rome, were loud in his praises: no man's fish had such a flavour, was so nicely fed, or so exactly pickled. Augustus, hearing so much of that man's entertainments, desired to be his guest; and soon found that fame had been just to his merits; the man had indeed very fine lampreys, and of an exquisite flavour. The emperor was desirous of knowing the method by which he fed his fish to so fine a relish; and the glutton, making no secret of his art, informed him that his way was to throw into his ponds such of his slaves as had at any time displeased him. Augustus, we are told, was not much pleased with his receipt; and instantly ordered all his ponds to be filled up. The story would have ended better if he had ordered the owner to be flung in also.

*The Sturgeon.*

The Sturgeon in its general form resembles a fresh-water pike. The nose is long; the mouth is situated below, being small, and without jaw-bones or teeth. But, though it is so harmless and ill provided for war, the body is formidable enough to appearance. It is long, pentagonal, and covered with five rows of large bony knobs, one row on the back, and two on each side, and a number of fins to give it greater expedition. Of this fish there are three kinds; the common sturgeon, the caviar sturgeon, and the huso or isinglass fish. The largest sturgeon we have heard of caught in Great-Britain was a fish taken in the Else, which weighed four hundred and sixty pounds. An enormous size to those who have only seen our fresh water fishes!

As the sturgeon is an harmless fish it is never caught by a bait in the ordinary manner of fishing, but always in nets. From the quality of floundering at the bottom it has received its name; which comes from the German verb *flöeren*, signifying to wallow in the mud. That it lives upon no large animals is obvious to all those who cut it open, where nothing is found in its stomach but a kind of slimy substance, which has induced some to think that it lives only upon water and air.

The sturgeon usually comes up rivers to deposit its spawn, about the beginning of summer, when the fishermen of all great rivers hold themselves in readiness for its reception. At Pillau particularly the shores

are formed into districts, and allotted to companies of fishermen, some of which are rented for about three hundred pounds a year. The nets in which the sturgeon is caught, are made of small cord, and placed across the mouth of the river; but in such a manner that, whether the tide ebbs or flows, the pouch of the net goes with the stream. The sturgeon thus caught, while in the water, is one of the strongest fishes that swims, and often breaks the net to pieces that incloses it; but the instant it is raised with its head above water, all its activity is lost. It is then a spiritless lump, and suffers itself to be tamely dragged on shore.

The flesh of this animal pickled is very well known at all the tables of Europe; and is even more prized in England than in any of the countries where it is usually caught. The fishermen have two different methods of preparing it. The one is by cutting it in long pieces lengthwise, and having salted them, by hanging them up in the sun to dry. The fish thus prepared is sold in all the countries of the Levant, and supplies the want of better provision. The other method, which is usually practised in Holland, and along the shores of the Baltic, is to cut the sturgeon crosswise into short pieces, and put it into small barrels, with a pickle made of salt and saumure. This is the sturgeon which is sold in England, and of which great quantities come from the North.

A very great trade is also carried on with the roe of the sturgeon, preserved in a particular manner, and called Caviar. It is made from the roe of all kinds of sturgeon, but particularly the second. This is much more in request in other countries of Europe than with us. To all these high relished meats, the appetite must be formed by degrees; and though formerly even in England it was very much prized at the politest tables, it is at present entirely neglected. It is still, however, a considerable merchandize among the Turks, Greeks, and Venetians. Caviar somewhat resembles soft soap in consistence; but it is of a brown colour, and is eaten as cheese with bread.

*The Huso, or Isinglass Fish.*

The huso, or isinglass fish furnishes a still more valuable commodity. This fish is caught in great quantities in the Danube, from the months of October to January. It is seldom below fifty pounds weight, and often above four hundred. Its flesh is soft, glutinous, and flabby; but it is sometimes salted, which makes it better tasted, and then it becomes red like salmon. It is for the commodity it furnishes that it is chiefly taken. The manner of making it is this. They take the skin, the entrails, the fins, and the tail of this fish, and cut them into small pieces. These are left to macerate in a sufficient quantity of warm water, and they are all boiled shortly after with a slow fire, until they are dissolved and reduced to a jelly. This jelly is spread upon instruments made for the purpose, so, that whilst it dries, it assumes the form of parchment, and, when quite dry, it is then rolled into the form in which we see it in the shops. This valuable commodity is principally furnished from Russia, where they prepare great quantities surprisingly cheap.

Above all others, the cartilaginous class exhibits a variety of shapeless beings, the deviations of which from the usual form of fishes are beyond the power of words to describe, and almost of the pencil to draw,

draw. In this class we have the *Pipe fish*, that almost tapers to a thread, and the *Sun fish*, that has the appearance of a bulky head, but the body cut off in the middle; the *Hippocampus*, with an head somewhat like that of an horse, and the *Water Bat*, whose head can scarcely be distinguished from the body. In this class we find the Fishing Frog, which from its deformity some have called the *Sea Devil*, the *Chimera*, the *Lump Fish*, the *Sea Porcupine*, and the *Sea Snail*. Of all these the history is but little known; and naturalists supply the place with description.

*The Sun Fish.*

The sun fish sometimes grows to a very large size. One taken near Plymouth was five hundred weight. In form it resembles a bream, or some deep fish cut off in the middle: the mouth is very small, and contains in each jaw two broad teeth, with sharp edges. The colour of the back is dusky and dappled, and the belly is of a silvery white. When boiled, it has been observed to turn to a glutinous jelly, and would most probably serve for all the purposes of ifinglafs, were enough of it found.

*The Fishing Frog.*

The fishing frog in shape very much resembles a tad-pole or young frog, but it is of an enormous size, for it grows to above five feet long, and its mouth is sometimes a yard wide. The eyes are placed on the top of the head, and are encircled with prickles. Immediately above the nose there are two long beards or filaments, small in the beginning, but thicker at the end, and round: these are said, to answer a very singular purpose; for being made somewhat like a fishing-line, it is asserted, that the animal converts them to the purposes of fishing. With these extended, the fishing frog is said to hide itself in muddy waters, and to leave nothing but the beards to be seen. The curiosity of the smaller fish bring them to view these filaments, and their hunger induces them to seize the bait. Upon this the animal in ambush instantly draws in its filaments with the little fish that had taken the bait, and devours it in an instant. This story, though apparently improbable, has gained upon some of our best naturalists. The fishermen, have, in general, a great regard for this ugly fish, as it is an enemy to the dog fish, the bodies of those fierce and voracious animals being often found in its stomach. Whenever they take it, therefore they always set it at liberty.

*The Lump Fish.*

The lump fish is trifling in size, compared to the former. Its length is but sixteen inches, and its weight about four pounds: the shape of the body is like that of a bream, deep, and it swims edgeways; the back is sharp and elevated, and the belly is flat. The lips, mouth, and tongue of this animal are of a deep red: the whole skin is rough, with bony knobs, and the largest row is along the ridge of the back. The belly is of a bright crimson colour; but a circumstance peculiar to this fish, is an oval aperture in the belly, surrounded with a fleshy, soft substance, that seems bearded all round. By this it adheres with vast force to any thing it pleases. If flung into a pail of water, it will stick so close to the bottom, that on taking the fish by the tail, one may lift up pail and all, though it hold several gallons of water. Great numbers of these fish are found along the coasts of Greenland in the beginning

ning

ning of summer, where they resort to spawn. Their roe is remarkably large, and the Greenlanders boil it to a pulp for eating. They are extremely fat, but not admired in England, being both flabby and insipid.

*The Sea Snail.*

The sea snail takes its name from the soft and unctuous texture of its body, which resembles that of the snail upon land. It is almost transparent, and soon dissolves. It is not above five inches long. The colour, when fresh taken, is of a pale brown, and the shape of the body is round. It is taken in England at the mouths of rivers, four or five miles distant from the sea.

*The Pipe Fish.*

The body of the pipe fish, in the thickest part, is not thicker than a swan-quill, while it is above sixteen inches long. Its general colour is an olive brown, marked with numbers of bluish lines, pointing from the back to the belly. It is viviparous; for, on crushing one that was just taken, hundreds of very minute young ones were observed to crawl about.

*The Hippocampus.*

The Hippocampus, which from the form of its head some call the Sea Horse, is not above nine inches long. It is about as thick as a man's thumb, and the body is said, while alive, to have hair on the fore part, which falls off when it is dead. The snout is a sort of a tube with a hole at the bottom, to which there is a cover, which the animal can open and shut at pleasure. Behind the eyes there are two fins, which look like ears; and above them are two holes, which serve for respiration. In short it is rather like a great caterpillar than a fish.

From these harmless animals, covered with a slight coat of mail, we may proceed to others, more thickly defended, and more formidably armed.

*The Sea Orb.*

In the first of this tribe we may rank the Sea Orb, which is almost round, has a mouth like a frog, and is from seven inches to two feet long. Like the porcupine, it is covered over with prickles, which point on every side, whence it is sometimes called the Sea porcupine; and, when it is enraged, it can blow up its body as round as a bladder. Of this extraordinary creature there are many kinds. Some threatening only with spines, as the SEA HEDGE HOG; others defended with a bony helmet that covers the head, as the OSTRACION, &c.

Of these scarce one is without its peculiar weapon of offence. The *centriscus* wounds with its spine, the *ostracion* poison with its venom; the orb is impregnable, and is absolutely poisonous, if eaten.

These frightful animals are of different sizes; some not bigger than a foot ball, and others as large as a bushel. The Americans often amuse themselves with catching these frightful creatures by a line and hook baited with a piece of sea-crab. The animal approaches the bait with its spines flattened; but when hooked and stopped by the line, all its spines are instantly erected; the whole body being armed in such a manner at every point, that it is impossible to lay hold of it on any part. For this reason it is dragged to some distance from the water, where it quickly expires. In the middle of the belly of all these there is a sort of bag or bladder filled with air, by the inflation of which the animal swells itself in the manner already mentioned.

*The Galley Fish.*

To these animals we may add the galley fish, which Linnaeus degrades into the insect tribe, under the title of the Medusa. To the eye of a careless spectator, this fish seems a transparent bubble swimming on the surface of the sea, or like a bladder variously and beautifully painted with vivid colours, where red and violet predominate, as variously opposed to the beams of the sun. It is, however, an actual fish; the body of which is composed of cartilages, and a very thin skin filled with air, which keeps the animal floating on the surface, at the pleasure of the winds and waves. Persons who happen to be walking along the shore often happen to tread upon these animals; and the bursting of their body yields a report as when one treads upon the swim of a fish. It has eight broad feet with which it swims, or which it expands to catch the air as with a sail. It fastens itself to whatever it meets by its legs, which have an adhesive quality. But what is most remarkable in this extraordinary creature, is the violent pungency of the slimy substance, with which its legs are smeared. If the smallest quantity but touch the skin, its quality is so caustic, that it burns like hot oil dropped on the part affected. The pain is most violent in the heat of the day, but ceases in the cool of the evening.

## C H A P. XXXI.

OF SPINOSIS FISHES IN GENERAL—OF FISH OF PASSAGE—THE SALMON—SHAD—SMELT—FLOUNDER, &c.—THE COD—COD FISHING—THE HADDOCK—THE WHITING—THE MACKAREL—THE HERRING—GROWTH OF FISHES—THE DORADO—THE FLYING FISH—THE PIKE—DISEASES OF FISHES—POISONOUS QUALITY.

THE third general division of fishes is into that of the Spinous or bony kind. These are obviously distinguished from the rest by having a complete bony covering to their gills; by their breathing with their gills only; by their bones which are sharp and thorny; and their tails, which are placed in a situation perpendicular to the body.

As this order is extremely numerous, it has been divided by a French naturalist, Mr Gouan, into two grand divisions, and these again into sub-divisions.

## PRICKLY-FINNED FISHES.

## PRICKLY-FINNED APODAL FISHES.

1. *THE Trichurus.* The body of this fish is of a sword-form: the head is oblong: the teeth are sword-like, bearded near the points: the fore-teeth are largest: the fin that covers the gills with seven spines: the tail ending in a point without fins: an inhabitant near the Oriental and American shores; of a silvery white; frequently leaping into the fishermen's boats in China.

2. *The Xiphias*, or *Sword-fish*, has the body round, the head long, the upper jaw terminating by a long beak, in the form of a sword. A fin with six spines covers its gills. It is an inhabitant of Europe; and an enemy to the whale.

3. *The Ophidium, Dorado, or Gilthead*. The body is sword-like: the head is blunt: the fin covering the gills with seven spines: the opening of the mouth is side-ways: the fins of the back, the anus, and the tail all join together. It is the most beautiful of all fishes, covered over with green, gold, and silver. The sailors call it dolphin, and it chases the flying fish.

#### PRICKLY-FINNED JUGULAR FISHES.

4. *The Trachinus, or Weaver*. The body is oblong. The head is obtuse. The bones covering the gills are jagged at the bottom: the fins covering the gills have six spines. The anus near the breast, buries itself in the fangs, leaving only its nose out; and if trodden upon, immediately strikes with the spines that form its dorsal fins, which are venomous and dangerous.

5. *The Uranoscopus*. The body is wedge-like: the head is almost round, and larger than the body. The mouth is flat: the eyes are on the top of the head: the fin that covers the gills has five spines: the anus is in the middle of the body; and it is an inhabitant of the Mediterranean Sea.

6. *The Callionymus, or Dragonet*. The body is almost wedge-like: the head is broad, and larger than the body: the mouth is even with the body: the bony covering of the gills are close shut: the opening to the gills is behind the head; the fin covering the gills has six spines; and is an inhabitant of the Atlantic Ocean.

7. *The Blennius, or Blenny*. The body is oblong: the head is obtusely bevil: the teeth are a single range: the fin covering the gills has six spines: the ventral fins have two small blunt bones in each. A species of this animal is viviparous.

#### PRICKLY-FINNED THORACIC FISHES.

8. *The Gobius, or Gudgeon*. The body is round and oblong. The head has two little holes between the eyes, one before the other: the fin covering the gills has six spines; and the ventral fins are joined together.

9. *The Cepola*. The body is sword-like. The head is blunt: the mouth is flat: the fin covering the gills has six spines; the fins are distinct; and it is an inhabitant of the Mediterranean Sea.

10. *The Coryphena, or Razor-fish*. The body is wedge-like; the head is very bevil: the fin covering the gills has five spines.

11. *The Scomber, or Makarel*. The body is oblong: the line running down the side is zigzagged towards the tail: the head is sharp and small: the fins covering the gills have six spines: and there are several false fins towards the tail.

12. *The Labrus, or Wrasse*. The body is oval: the head is middling: the lips are doubled inward. It has both cutting and grinding teeth: the covers of the gills are scaly: the fin covering the gills have five spines: the pectoral fins are pointed.

13. *The Sparus, or Sea-bream.* The body is oblong: the head is middling: the lips are not inverted; the teeth are cutting and grinding: the cover of the gills are scaly: the fins covering the gills have five rays; and the pectoral fins are pointed.

14. *The Chætodon, or Cat-fish.* The body is oblong: the head is small: the teeth are slender and bending: the fin covering the gills has five or six spines: the fins of the back and anus are scaly.

15. *The Sciana.* The body is nearly elliptical: the head is bevil: the covers of the fins are scaly: the fin covering the gills has six rays: the fins of the back are jagged, and hidden in a furrow in the back.

16. *The Perch.* The body is oblong: the head bevil: the covers of the gills scaly and toothed: the fin covering the gills has seven spines: the fins in some are jagged.

17. *The Scorpena, or Father-lasher.* The body is oblong: the head is great, with beards: the covers of the gills are armed with prickles: the fin covering the gills has seven spines.

18. *The Mullus, or Surmulet.* The body is slender: the head is almost four-cornered: the fin covering the gills has three spines. Some of these have beards: a fish highly prized by the Romans, and still considered as a very great delicacy.

19. *The Trigla, or the Gurnard.* The body is slender: the head nearly four-cornered, and covered with a bony coat: the fin covering the gills has seven spines: the pectoral and ventral fins are strengthened with additional muscles and bones, and are very large for the animal's size.

20. *The Cottus, or Bull-head.* The body is wedge-like: the head is flat and broader than the body: the fin covering the gills has six spines: the head is furnished with prickles, knobs and beards.

21. *The Zeus, or Doree.* The body is oblong: the head is large and bevil: the fin covering the gills has seven rays; the fins jagged: the upper jaw has a loose floating skin depending into the mouth.

22. *The Thrauphterus, or Sabre.* The body is sword-like: the head bevil: the fin covering the gills has six spines: the lateral line straight: the scales are in a single order: a loose skin is in both jaws.

23. *The Gasterosteus, or Stickleback.* The body is broadest towards the tail: the head is oblong: the fin covering the gills has three spines; and its prickles start backward before the back fins and the fins of the anus.

#### PRICKLY-FINNED ABDOMINAL FISH.

24. *The Silurus, or Sheat-fish.* The body is oblong: the head large: the fin covering the gills has from four to fourteen spines: the leading bones or spines in the back and pectoral fins are toothed.

25. *The Mugil, or Mullet.* The body is oblong: the head is almost conical: the upper jaw has a furrow, which receives the prominence of the under; the fin covering the gills has seven rays.

26. *The Polynemus.* The body is oblong: the head has a beak: the fin covering the gills has from five to seven spines. The bones that move the pectoral fins articulated to those fins.

27. *The Theutys.* The body is almost elliptical: the head is abruptly shortened: the fin covering the gills has five rays: the teeth are in a single row, close, strong, and even.

28. *The Elops*, or *Sea-serpent*. The body is slender: the head is large: the fin covering the gills is double and has thirty spines, and is armed externally with five bones like teeth.

### SOFT-FINNED FISHES.

#### SOFT-FINNED APODAL FISHES.

29. *THE Murena*, or *El*. The body is round and slender: the head terminates in a beak; the fin covering the gills has ten rays: the opening to the gills is placed near the pectoral fins; the fins of the back, the anus, and the tail, unite in one.

30. *The Gymnotus*, or *Carapo*. The body is broadest on the back, like the blade of a knife: the head is small: the fin covering the gills has five rays. This fish has no fins on the back but it has two beards or filaments from the upper lip, and is an inhabitant of Brasil.

31. *The Anarhicas*, or *Wolf-fish*. The body is roundish and slender: the head is large and blunt: the fore-teeth above and below are conical: the grinding teeth and those in the palate are round: and the fin covering the gills has six rays.

32. *The Stromateus*. The body is oblong: the head is small: the teeth are moderately sharp: the fin covering the gills has five or six rays.

33. *The Ammodytes*, or *Launce*. The body is slender and roundish; the head is terminated by a beak: the teeth are of a hair-like fineness: and the fin covering the gills has seven rays.

#### SOFT-FINNED JUGULAR FISHES.

34. *The Lepadogaster*. The body is wedge-like: the head oblong, forwarder than the body, flattish, the beak resembles that of a duck: the pectoral fins are double, two on each side: the ventral fins are joined together. There is a kind of bony breast-plate between the pectoral fins: the fin covering the gills has five rays.

35. *The Gadus*, or *Cod-fish*. The body is oblong: the head wedge-like: the fin covering the gills has seven rays. This fish has several back and anal fins.

#### SOFT FINNED THORACIC FISHES.

36. *The Plemonectes*, or *Flumide*. The body is elliptical: the head small: both eyes are on one side of the head: the fin covering the gills has from four to seven rays.

37. *The Echeneis*, or *Sucking-fish*. The body is almost wedge-like, moderately round: the head is broader than the body: the fin covering the gills has ten rays. Its breast-plate is of an oval form, streaked like a ladder, and toothed.

38. *The Lepidopus*, or the *Garter-fish*. The body is sword-like: the head lengthened out: the fins covering the gills have seven rays. It has three scales only on the whole body; two in the place of the ventral fins; the third from that of the anus.

#### SOFT-FINNED ABDOMINAL FISHES.

39. *The Loricaria*. The body is crusted over: the head broad, with a beak. It has no teeth: the fin covering the gills has six rays.

40. *The Atherina, or Atherine.* The body is oblong: the head is of a middling size: the lips are indented: the fin covering the gills has six rays: the line on the sides resembles a silver band.

41. *The Salmo, or Salmon.* The body is oblong: the head is a little sharp: the fin covering the gills has from four to ten rays: the last fin on the back, has no correspondent muscles.

42. *The Fistularia.* The body is angular, in form of a spindle: the head is pipe-fashion, with a beak; the fin covering the gills has seven rays: the under jaw covers the upper.

43. *The Esox, or Pike.* The body is round: the head has a beak: the under-jaw pierced longitudinally has small holes: the fin covering the gills has from seven to twelve rays.

44. *The Argentina, or Argentine.* The body is a little round and slender. The head has a beak, broader than the body: the fin covering the gills has eight rays. The back fin is spurious.

45. *The Clupea, or Herring.* The body is a little oblong: the head has a small beak: the fin covering the gills have eight rays.

46. *The Exocetas, or Flying-fish.* The body is oblong: the head almost three-cornered: the fin covering the gills has ten rays: the pectoral fins are placed high, and as long as the whole body. The back fin is at the extremity of the back.

47. *The Cyprinus, or Carp.* The head has a small beak: the hinder part of the bone covering the gills is marked with a crescent: the fin covering the gills has three rays.

48. *The Cobitis, or Loach.* The body is oblong; and almost equally broad throughout. The head is small, a little elongated. The eyes are in the hinder part of the head: the fin covering the gills has from four to six rays: the covers of the gills are closed below.

49. *The Amia, or Bonito.* The body is round and slender; the head, forehead, and breast, have no skin: the fin covering the gills has twelve rays; and it has two beards from the nose.

50. *The Mormyrus.* The body is oblong: the head is elongated: the fin covering the gills has a single ray. The opening to the gills is linear, and has no bone covering them.

Such is the system of Mr Gouan; to which if we reduce any fish, we can know its rank, its affinities, and part of its anatomy; all which make a considerable part in its natural history. But, to shew the use of this system still more clearly, suppose I meet with a fish, of which I know not the name, and of which I desire to know something more. The way is, first to know whether it be a cartilaginous fish, which it is if it want fins to open and shut the gills, which the cartilaginous kinds are wholly without. If I find that it has them, then it is a spiny fish; and, in order to know its kind, I examine its fins, whether they be prickly or soft. If I find them soft; it is to be ranked among the soft finned fishes. I then examine its ventral, or belly-fins, and finding that the fish has them, I look for their situation, and find they lie nearer to the tail than to the pectoral fins. By this I find the animal to be a soft-finned abdominal fish. Then, to know which of the kinds of these fishes it is, I examine its figure and the shape of its head. I find the body rather oblong; the head with a small beak; the lower jaw like a saw; the fin covering the gills with eight rays. This animal must therefore be the herring, or one of that family; such as the pilchard,

pilchard, the sprat, the shad, or the anchovy. To give another instance: upon examining the fins of a fish with which I am unacquainted, I find them prickly; I then look for the situation of the ventral fins; I find them entirely wanting. This, then, must be a prickly-finned apodal fish. Of this kind there are but three; and, by comparing the fish with the description, I find it either of the trichurus kind, the sword-fish, or the gilt-head. Upon examining also its internal structure, I shall find a very great likeness between my fish and that placed at the head of the family.

Having given a method by which Spinous Fishes may be distinguished from each other, the history of each in particular might naturally be expected to follow: but such a distinct account of each would be very disgusting, from the unavoidable uniformity of every description. The history of any one of this class very much resembles that of all the rest. They breathe air and water through the gills. They live by rapine, each devouring such animals as its mouth is capable of admitting; and they propagate, not by producing their young alive, as in the cetaceous tribes, nor by distinct eggs, as in the generality of the cartilaginous tribes, but by spawn, or pease, as they are generally called, which they produce by hundreds of thousands.

The bones of this class of fishes, when examined but slightly, appear to be entirely solid; yet, when viewed more closely, every bone will be found hollow, and filled with a substance less rancid and oily than marrow. These bones are very numerous, and pointed; and, as in quadrupeds, are the props or stays to which the muscles are fixed, which move the different parts of the body.

The number of bones in all spinous fishes of the same kind, is always the same. It is a vulgar way of speaking, to say, that fishes are at some seasons more bony than at others; but this scarce requires contradiction. It is true, that fish are at some seasons much fatter than at others. Hence the quantity of the flesh being diminished, and that of the bones remaining the same, they appear to increase in number, as they actually bear a greater proportion.

As the spinous fish partake less of the quadruped in their formation than any others, so they can bear to live out of their own element a shorter time. Some, indeed, are more vivacious in air than others. The eel will live several hours out of water; and the carp has been known to be fattened in a damp cellar. The method is, by placing it in a net well wrapped up in wet moss, the mouth only out, and then hung up in a vault. The fish is fed with white bread and milk, and the net now and then plunged into the water.

Yet it is impossible to account for the different operations of the same element upon animals, that appear to have the same conformation. To some fishes, bred in the sea, fresh water is immediate destruction. On the other hand, some fishes, that live in our lakes and ponds, cannot bear the salt water. This circumstance may possibly arise from the superior weight of the sea water. As, from the great quantity of salt dissolved in its composition, it is much heavier than fresh water, so it is probable it lies with greater force upon the organs of respiration, and gives them their proper and necessary play. On the contrary, those fish which are used only to fresh water, cannot bear the weight of the saline fluid, and expire in a manner suffocated in the grossness of the strange element.

There

There are some tribes, however, that spend a part of their season in the one, and a part in the other. Thus the *salmon*, the *shad*, the *smelt*, and the *flounder*, annually quit their native ocean, and come up our rivers to deposit their spawn. This seems the most important business of their lives; and there is no danger which they will not encounter, even to the surmounting precipices, to find a proper place for the deposition of their future offspring. The *salmon*, upon these occasions, is seen to ascend rivers five hundred miles from the sea, and to brave, not only the danger of various enemies, but also to spring up cataracts as high as a house. As soon as they come to the bottom of the torrent, they seem disappointed to meet the obstruction, and swim some paces back. They then take a view of the danger that lies before them, survey it motionless for some minutes, advance, and again retreat. At last, however, summoning up all their force, they take a leap from the bottom, their body straight, and strongly in motion; and thus most frequently clear every obstruction. It sometimes happens, that they want strength to make the leap; and then, in our fisheries, they are taken in their descent. But the length of the voyage performed by these fishes, is sport, if compared to what is annually undertaken by some tribes that constantly reside in the ocean. Of this kind are the *cod*, the *haddock*, the *whiting*, the *mackarel*, the *tunny*, the *herring*, and the *pilchard*.

#### *The Cod.*

The *cod* appears to be the foremost of this wandering tribe; and is only found in our northern part of the world. This animal's chief place of resort is on the banks of Newfoundland, and the other sand banks that lie off Cape-Breton. That extensive flat seems to be no other than the broad top of a sea-mountain, extending above five hundred miles long, and surrounded with a deeper sea. Thither the *cod* annually repair in numbers beyond the power of calculation, to feed on the quantity of worms that are to be found in the sandy bottom. They are taken in such quantities, that they supply all Europe with a considerable share of provision. The English have stages erected all along the shore for salting and drying them; and the fishermen, who take them with the hook and line, draw them in as fast as they can throw out. This immense havock, however, makes but a very small diminution, when compared to their numbers; and when their provision there is exhausted, or the season for propagation returns, they go off to the polar seas, where they deposit.

The *Haddock*, the *Whiting*, and the *Mackarel*, are thought, by some, to be driven upon our coasts rather by their fears than their appetites; and it is to the pursuit of the larger fishes, we owe their welcome visits. It is much more probable, that they come for that food which is found in more plenty near the shore, than farther out at sea. The limits of a shoal are precisely known; for if the fishermen put down their lines at the distance of more than three miles from shore, they catch nothing but dog-fish: a proof that the *haddock* is not there.

#### *The Herring and the Pilchard.*

Of all migrating fish, the *herring* and the *pilchard* take the most adventurous voyages. *Herrings* abound most in the highest northern latitudes. In those inaccessible seas, that are covered with ice for a great part of the year, the *herring* and *pilchard* find a quiet and sure retreat

from

from all their numerous enemies. Thither neither man, nor their still more destructive enemy, the fin-fish, or the cachalot, dares to pursue them. The quantity of insect food which those seas supply, is very great; whence, in that remote situation, defended by the icy rigour of the climate, they live at ease, and multiply exceedingly fast. From this most desirable retreat, Anderson supposes they would never depart, but that their numbers render it necessary for them to migrate; and, as bees from a hive, they are compelled to seek for other retreats.

For this reason, the great colony is seen to set out from the icy sea about the middle of winter; composed of most incredible numbers. But they no sooner leave their retreats, but millions of enemies appear to thin their squadrons. The fin-fish and the cachalot swallow numbers at a yawn. The porresses, the grampus, the shark, and the whole numerous tribe of dog-fish, find them an easy prey, and desist from making war upon each other. Besides the unnumbered flocks of sea-fowl that chiefly inhabit near the pole, watch the outset of their dangerous migration, and spread extensive ruin.

In this exigence, the defenceless emigrants find no other safety but by crowding closer together, and leaving to the outmost bands the danger of being the first devoured. Thus, like sheep when frightened, that always run together in a body, and each finding some protection in being but one of many that are equally liable to invasion, they are seen to separate into shoals, one body of which moves to the west, and pours down along the coasts of America, as far south as Carolina, and but seldom farther. In Chesapeak Bay, the annual inundation of these fish is so great, that they cover the shores in such quantities as to become a nuisance. Those that hold more to the east, and come down towards Europe, endeavour to save themselves from their merciless pursuers, by approaching the first shore they can find. And that which first offers in their descent, is the coast of Iceland, in the beginning of March. Upon their arrival on that coast, their phalanx, which has already suffered considerably, is nevertheless of amazing extent, depth, and closeness, covering an extent of shore as large as the island itself. The whole water seems alive; and is seen black to a great distance.

That body which comes upon our coasts, begins to appear off the Shetland Isles in April. These are the fore-runners of the grand shoal which descends in June; while its arrival is easily announced, by the number of its greedy attendants, the gannet, the gull, the shark, and the porresses. When the main body is arrived, its breadth and depth is such as to alter the very appearance of the ocean. It is divided into distinct columns, of five or six miles long, and three or four broad; while the water before them curls up, as if forced from its place. Sometimes they sink for the space of ten or fifteen minutes, then rise again to the surface; and, in bright weather, reflect a variety of splendid colours, like a field bespangled with purple, gold and azure. The fishermen are ready prepared to give them a proper reception; and, by nets made for the occasion, they take sometimes above two thousand barrels at a draught.

The manner in which the eggs of fishes are impregnated is wholly unknown. All that obviously offers is, that in ponds the sexes are often seen together among the long grass at the edge of the water; that there they seem to struggle; and that during this time they are in a state

state of suffering ; they grow thin ; they lose their appetite, and their flesh becomes flabby ; the scales of some grow rough, and they lose their lustre. On the contrary, when the time of coupling is over, their appetite returns ; they re-assume their natural agility, and their scales become brilliant and beautiful.

The power of increasing in these animals, exceeds our idea, as it would, in a very short time, outstrip all calculation. Although the usual way with spinous fishes is to produce by spawn ; yet there are some, such as the eel and the blenny, that are known to bring forth their young alive.

With respect to the growth of fishes, it is observed, that among carps, particularly the first year, they grow to about the size of the leaf of a willow tree ; and at two years, they are about four inches long. They grow but one inch more the third season, which is five inches. Those of four years old are about six inches ; and seven after the fifth. From that to eight years old they are found to be large in proportion to the goodness of the pond, from eight to twelve inches. With regard to sea-fish, the fishermen assure us that a fish must be six years old before it is fit to be served up to table. They instance it in the growth of a mackarel. They assure us that those of a year old are as large as one's finger ; that those of two years, are about twice that length ; at three and four years, they are that small kind of mackarel that have neither milts nor rows ; and between five and six, they are those full grown fish that are served up to our tables. In the same manner, with regard to flat fishes, they tell us that the turbot and barble at one year are about the size of a crown piece ; the second year as large as the palm of one's hand ; and at the fifth and sixth year, they are large enough to be served up to table. Thus it appears that fish are a considerable time in arriving at their full growth, and that they are a long time destroyed before it comes to their turn to be destroyers\*.

All fish live upon each other, in some state of their existence. Those with the largest mouths, attack and destroy the largest kinds ; those whose mouths are less, lie in wait for the smaller fry ; and even these chiefly subsist upon spawn. Of those which live in the ocean of the spinous kinds, the DORADO is the most voracious. This is chiefly found in the tropical climates ; and is at once the most active, and the most beautiful of the finny race. It is about six feet long. The back is all over enamelled with spots of a bluish green and silver. The tail and fins are of a gold colour ; and all have a brilliancy of tint, that nothing but Nature's pencil can attain to. The eyes are placed on each side of the head, large and beautiful, surrounded with circles of shining gold. In the seas where they are found, these fish are always in motion, and play round ships in full sail, with ease and security. They are always either pursuing or pursued, they are seen continually in a state of warfare ; either defending themselves against the shark, or darting after the smaller fishes. Above all others, the FLYING-FISH most abounds in these seas ; and as it is a small animal, seldom growing above the size of a herring, it is chiefly sought by the dorado. Nature has furnished each respectively with the powers of pursuit and evasion. The dorado being above six feet long, yet not thicker than a salmon, and furnished with a full complement of fins, cuts its way

through the water with amazing rapidity. On the other hand, the flying-fish is furnished with two pair of fins longer than the body, and these are also moved by a stronger set of muscles than any other. This equality of power seems to furnish one of the most entertaining spectacles those seas can exhibit. The efforts to seize on the one side, and the arts to escape on the other, are perfectly amusing. The dorado is seen, upon this occasion, darting after its prey, which will not leave the water, while it has the advantage of swimming, in the beginning of the chase. But, like an hunted hare, being tired at last, it then has recourse to flight. The long fins, which began to grow useless in the water, are now exerted in a different manner and a different direction to that in which they were employed in swimming. By these means the timid little animal rises from the water, and flutters over its surface, for two or three hundred yards, till the muscles employed in moving the wings are enfeebled by that particular manner of exertion. By this time, however, they have acquired a fresh power of renewing their efforts in the water, and the animal is capable of proceeding with some velocity by swimming. But still the active enemy keeps it in view, and drives it again from the deep; till, at length the poor little creature is seen to dart to shorter distances, to flutter with greater effort, and to drop down at last into the mouth of its fierce pursuer. Not the dorado alone, but all animated nature seems combined against this little fish, which appears to possess double powers, only to be subject to greater dangers. For though it should escape its enemies of the deep, yet the tropic bird and the albatross are for ever upon the wing to seize it. Thus pursued in either element, it sometimes seeks refuge from a new enemy; and it often happens that whole shoals of them fall on ship-board, where they furnish man with an object of useless curiosity.

The greediness with which sea-fish devour the bait is prodigious, if compared with the manner they take it in fresh water. The lines of such fishermen as go to sea, are coarse, thick and clumsy, in comparison of those which are used in rivers. Their baits are seldom more than a piece of fish, or the flesh of some quadruped, stuck on the hook in a bungling manner; and scarce any art is employed to conceal the deception. But it is otherwise in fresh water; the lines must often be drawn to an hair-like fineness; they must be tinctured of the peculiar colour of the stream; the bait must be formed with the nicest art, and even if possible to exceed the perfection of nature. Notwithstanding this, the fishes approach it with diffidence, and often swim round it with disdain. The cod, on the banks of Newfoundland, the instant the hook, which is only baited with the guts of the animal last taken, is dropped into the water, darts to it at once, and the fishermen have but to pull up as fast as they throw down. But it is otherwise with those who fish in fresh waters, they must wait whole hours in fruitless expectation; and the patience of fishermen is proverbial among us.

This comparative neglect of food, which is found in all the tribes of fresh water fishes, renders them less turbulent and less destructive among each other. Of all these the Pike is the most active and voracious; and our poets, whose busines it is to observe the surface of nature, have called it the tyrant of the watery plain. The pike will attack every fish less than itself; and it is sometimes seen choaked, by attempting to swallow such as are too large. It is no matter of what species

Species the animal it pursues appears to be, whether of another or of its own. All are indiscriminately devoured. Every fish, therefore, owes its safety to its minuteness, its celerity, or its courage: nor does the pike confine itself to feed on fish and frogs. It will draw down the water-rat and the young ducks, as they are swimming about. Gesner tells us of a mule that stopped to drink in the water, when a famished pike, that was near, seized it by the nose, nor was it disengaged till the beast flung it on the shore. So great is their rapacity, that they will contend with the otter for its prey, and even endeavour to force it from him.

As fish are enemies to one another, so each species is infested with worms of different kinds, peculiar to itself. The great fish abound with them; and the little ones are not entirely free. These troublesome vermin lodge themselves either in the jaws, and the intestines internally, or near the fins without. When fish are healthy and fat, they are not much annoyed by them; but in winter, when they are lean or sickly, they suffer very much.

Nor does the reputed longevity of this class secure them from their peculiar disorders. They are not only affected by too much cold, but there are frequently certain dispositions of the element in which they reside, unfavourable to their health and propagation. Some ponds they will not breed in, however artfully disposed for supplying them with fresh recruits of water, as well as provision. In some seasons also they are found to feel epidemic disorders, and are seen dead by the water-side, without any apparent cause.

That some fishes in the warm climates are poisonous when eaten, cannot be doubted. We have a paper in the Philosophical Transactions, giving an account of the poisonous qualities of those found at New Providence, one of the Bahama islands. The author there assures us, that the greatest part of the fish of that dreary coast, are all of a deadly nature. Their smallest effects being to bring on a terrible pain in the joints, which, if terminating favourably, leaves the patient without any appetite for several days after. It is not those of the most deformed or of the most frightful figure, that are alone to be dreaded. All kinds, at different times, are alike dangerous; and the same species which has this day served for nourishment, is the next, if tried, found to be fatal!

Happy Britain! where the sea furnishes an abundant and luxurious repast, and the fresh waters an innocent and harmless pastime; where the angler, in cheerful solitude, strolls by the edge of the stream, and fears neither the coiled snake, nor the lurking crocodile. There he can retire at night, with his few trouts, to borrow the charming description of old Walton, to some friendly cottage, where the landlady is hospitable, and the daughter is beautiful. The room is clean, and twenty ballads are stuck about the wall! There he can enjoy the company of a talkative brother sportsman, have his trouts dressed for supper, tell tales, sing old tunes, or make a catch! There he can talk of the wonders of nature with learned admiration, or find some harmless sport to content him, and pass away a little time, without offence to God, or injury to man!

## C H A P. XXXII.

OF SHELL-FISH IN GENERAL—THE CRUSTACEOUS CLASS—THE LOBSTER—THE CRAB—THE LAND-CRAB—THE SOLDIER-CRAB—THE TORTOISE—THE LAND TORTOISE—THE TURTLE—OF TESTACEOUS-FISHES—OF THE TURBINATED OR SNAIL KIND—THE GARDEN SNAIL—THE FRESH-WATER-SNAIL—THE SEA-SNAIL—THE NAUTILUS—OF BIVALVED FISH—THE MUSCLE—THE OYSTER—THE COCKLE—THE SCOLLOP—THE RAZOR-FISH—OF PEARLS AND THE FISHERY—OF MULTI-VALVE SHELL-FISH—THE SEA-URCHIN—THE PHOLADES.

**I**N describing the inhabitants of the water, a class of animals occur, that mankind, from the place of their residence, have been content to call fish; but that naturalists, from their formation, have justly agreed to be unworthy of the name. Indeed, the affinity many of this kind bear to the insect tribe, may very well plead for the historian, who ranks them rather as insects. However the common language of a country must not be slightly invaded; the names of things may remain, if the philosopher be careful to give precision to our idea of them.

There are two classes of animals, inhabiting the water, which commonly receive the name of fishes, entirely different from those we have been describing, and also very distinct from each other. These are divided by naturalists into Crustaceous and Testaceous animals. They are both totally unlike fishes to appearance, and seem to invert the order of nature; and as those have their bones on the inside, and their muscles hung upon them for the purposes of life and motion; these, on the contrary, have all their bony parts on the outside, and all their muscles within. Indeed all who have seen a lobster or an oyster, perceive that the shell in these bears a strong analogy to the bones of other animals; and, that, by these shells, the animal is sustained and defended.

Crustaceous fish, such as the crab and the lobster, have a shell not quite of a stony hardness, but rather resembling a firm crust, and in some measure capable of yielding. Testaceous fishes, such as the oyster or cockle, are furnished with a shell of a stony hardness; very brittle, and incapable of yielding. Of the crustaceous kinds are the lobster, the crab, and the tortoise. Of the testaceous sorts, are that infinite tribe of oysters, muscles, cockles, and sea-snails.

*The Lobster Kind.*

However different in figure the lobster and the crab may seem, their manners and conformation are nearly the same. With all the voracious appetites of fishes, they are condemned to lead an insect life at the bottom of the water; and though pressed by continual hunger, they are often obliged to wait till accident brings them their prey. Though without any warmth in their bodies, or even without red blood circulating through their veins, they are animals wonderfully voracious. Whatever they seize upon that has life, is sure to perish. They even devour each other. But what is most singular is, they may, in some measure, be said to eat themselves; as they change their shell and their stomach every year, and their old stomach is generally the first morsel that serves to glut the new.

The

The *Lobster* is an animal of so extraordinary a form, that those who first see it are apt to mistake the head for the tail. It is soon discovered however, that the animal moves with its claws foremost; and that the part which plays within itself by joints, like a coat of armour, is the tail. The mouth, like that of insects, opens the long way of the body, not cross-ways, as with man, and the higher race of animals. It is furnished with two teeth for the comminution of its food; but as these are not sufficient, it has three more in the stomach; one on each side, and the other below. Between the two teeth there is a fleshy substance, in the shape of a tongue. The intestines consist of one long bowel, which reaches from the mouth to the vent; but what this animal differs in from all others, is, that the spinal marrow is in the breast bone. It is furnished with two long feelers or horns, on each side of the head, that seem to correct the dimness of its sight, and to apprise the animal of its danger, or of its prey. The tail, or that jointed instrument at the other end, is the grand instrument of motion; and with this it can raise itself in the water. Under this we usually see lodged the spawn in great abundance; every pea adhering to the next by a very fine filament, which is hardly perceiveable. Every lobster is an hermaphrodite, and is supposed to be self-impregnated. The ovary, or place where the spawn is first produced, is, toward the tail, where a red substance is always found, and which is nothing but a cluster of peas, that are two small for exclusion. From this receptacle there go two canals, that open on each side at the jointures of the shell, at the belly. Through these the peas descend to be excluded, and placed under the tail, where the animal preserves them from danger till being furnished with limbs and motion, they drop off into the water.

When the young lobsters leave the parent, they immediately seek for refuge in the smallest clefts of rocks, and in such-like crevices at the bottom of the sea, where the entrance is but small, and the opening can be easily defended. There, without seeming to take any food, they grow larger in a few weeks time, from the mere accidental substances which the water washes to their retreats. By this time also they acquire an hard, firm shell, which furnishes them with both offensive and defensive armour. They then begin to issue from their fortresses, and boldly creep along the bottom, in hopes of meeting with more diminutive plunder. The spawn of fish, the smaller animals of their own kind, but chiefly the worms that keep at the bottom of the sea, supply them with provision. They keep in this manner close among the rocks, busily employed in scratching up the sand with their claws for worms, or surprising such heedless animals as fall within their grasp. They have therefore little to apprehend, except from each other; for in them, as among fishes, the large are the most formidable of all enemies to the small.

But this life of abundance and security is soon to have a most dangerous interruption. The body of the lobster still continuing to increase, while its shell remains of the same size, the animal becomes too large for its habitation, and must get rid of it. The young of this kind, therefore, that grow faster, as I am assured by the fishermen, change their shell oftener than the old, who come to their full growth, and who remain in the same shell often for two years together. In general, however, all these animals change their shell once a year; and this

this is not only a most painful operation, but also subjects them to every danger. Just before casting its shell, it throws itself upon its back, strikes its claws against each other, and every limb seems to tremble. Its feelers are agitated, and the whole body is in violent motion. It then swells itself in an unusual manner, and at last the shell is seen to divide at its junctures. It also seems turned inside out; and its stomach comes away with its shell. After this, by the same operation, it disengages itself of the claws, which burst at the joints; the animal, with a tremulous motion, casting them off as man would kick off a boot that was too big for him.

Thus, in a short time, this wonderful creature finds itself at liberty; but in so weak and enfeebled a state, that it continues for several hours motionless. Indeed, so violent and painful is the operation, that many of them die under it; and those which survive, are in such a weakly state for some time, that they neither take food, nor venture from their retreats. Immediately after this change, they have not only the softness, but the timidity of a worm. Every animal of the deep is then a powerful enemy, which they can neither escape nor oppose; and this, in fact, is the time when the dog-fish, the cod, and the ray, devour them by hundreds. But this state of defenceless imbecility continues for a very short time. The animal, in less than two days, is seen to have the skin that covered its body grown almost as hard as before; its appetite is seen to increase; and, the first object that tempts its gluttony, is its own stomach, of which it so lately got rid. This it devours with great eagerness; and some time after even eats its former shell. In about forty eight hours, in proportion to the animal's health and strength, the new shell is perfectly formed, and as hard as that which was but just thrown aside.

When the lobster is completely equipped in its new shell, it then appears how much it has grown in the space of a very few days. If the dimensions of the old shell be compared with those of the new, it will be found that the creature is increased above a third in its size; and, like a boy that has outgrown his clothes, it seems wonderful how the deserted shell was able to contain so great an animal as fills the new.

The creature thus equipped, not only with a complete covering, but also furnished with a greater share of strength and courage, ventures more boldly among the animals at the bottom; and not a week passes that in its combats it does not suffer some mutilation. A joint, or even a whole claw, is sometimes snapped off in these encounters. At certain seasons of the year these animals never meet without an engagement. In these, to come off with the loss of a leg, or even a claw, is considered as no great calamity. The victor carries off the spoil to feast upon at his leisure, while the other retires from the defeat to wait for a thorough repair. This repair is not long in making. From the place where the joint of the claw was cut away, is seen in a most surprising manner to burgeon out the beginning of a new claw. This, if observed, at first, is small and tender, but grows, in the space of three weeks, to be almost as large and as powerful as the old one. I say almost as large, for it never arrives to the full size. This too is the reason we generally find the claws of the lobsters of unequal magnitude.

Of this extraordinary yet well known animal there are many varieties, with some differences in the claws, but little in the habits or conformation. It is found above three feet long ; and if we may admit the shrimp and the prawn into the class, though unfurnished with claws, it is found not above an inch. These all live in the water, and can bear its absence but a few hours. The shell is black when taken out of the water, but turns red by boiling. The most common way of taking the lobster is in a basket, or pot, as the fishermen call it, made of wicker-work, in which they put the bait, and then throw it to the bottom of the sea, in six or ten fathom water. The lobsters creep into this for the sake of the bait, but are unable to extricate themselves. The river craw-fish differs little from the lobster, only the one will live in fresh water, and the other will thrive only in the sea.

*The Crab.*

The crab is found equally upon land as in the water. The Land-crab is found in some of the warmer regions of Europe, and in great abundance in all the tropical climates in Africa and America. They are of various kinds, and endued with various properties. Some are healthful, delicious, and nourishing food ; others are poisonous or malignant to the last degree : some are not above half an inch broad others are found a foot over : some are of a dirty brown, and others beautifully mottled. That animal called the violet crab of the Caribbee Islands, is the most noted, both for its shape, the delicacy of its flesh, and the singularity of its manners.

The violet crab somewhat resembles two hands cut through the middle and joined together ; for each side is like four fingers, and the two nippers or claws resemble the thumbs. All the rest of the body is covered with a shell as large as a man's hand and bunched in the middle, on the fore-part of which there are two long eyes of the size of a grain of barley, transparent as crystal and hard as horn. A little below these is the mouth, covered with a sort of barbs, under which there are two broad sharp teeth white as snow. They are not placed, as in other animals, cross-ways, but in the opposite direction, not unlike the blades of a pair of scissars. With these teeth they can easily cut leaves, fruits, and rotten wood, which they usually feed upon. But their principal instrument for cutting and seizing their food is their nippers, which catch such an hold, that the animal loses the limb sooner than its grasp, and is often seen scampering off, having left its claw in the enemy. The faithful claw seems to perform its duty, and keeps for above a minute fastened upon the finger while the crab is making off\*. In fact it loses no great matter by leaving a leg or an arm, for they soon grow again, and the animal is found as perfect as before.

This however, is the least surprizing part of this creature's history. What I am about to relate however, were it not as well known and as confidently confirmed as any other circumstance in natural history, might stagger our belief. These animals live not only in a kind of society in their retreats in the mountains, but regularly once a year march down to the sea-side in a body of some millions together. As they multiply in great numbers, they chuse the months of April or May to begin their expedition ; and then fall out by thousands from the stumps of hollow trees, from the clefts of rocks, and from the holes which

they

\* Brown's Jamaica, p. 423.

they dig for themselves under the surface of the earth. At that time the whole ground is covered with this band of adventurers. The sea is their place of destination, and to that they direct their march with right-lined precision. No geometrician could send them to their destined station by a shorter course. They neither turn to the right or left, whatever obstacles intervene ; and even if they meet with a house, they will attempt to scale the walls. But though this be the general order of their route, they upon other occasions are compelled to conform to the face of the country ; and if it be intersected by rivers, they are then seen to wind along the course of the stream. The procession sets forward from the mountains with the regularity of an army under the conduct of an experienced commander. They are commonly divided into three battalions ; of which, the first consists of the strongest and boldest males, that like pioneers, march forward to clear the route and to encounter the greatest dangers. These are often obliged to halt for want of rain, and to go into the most convenient encampment till the weather changes. The main body of the army is composed of females, which never leave the mountains till the rain is set in for some time, and then descend in regular battalia, being formed into columns of fifty paces broad, and three miles deep. Three or four days after this the rear-guard follows, a straggling undisciplined tribe, of males and females, but neither so robust nor so numerous as the former. The night is most favourable for their march ; but if it rains by day, they avail themselves of it ; and continue to move forward in their slow uniform manner. When the sun shines and is hot upon the surface of the ground, they then make an universal halt, and wait till the cool of the evening. When they are terrified, they march back in a confused disorderly manner, holding up their nippers, with which they sometimes tear off a piece of the skin, and then leave the weapon where they inflicted the wound. They even try to intimidate their enemies ; for they often clatter their nippers together, as if to threaten those that come to disturb them. But though they thus strive to be formidable to man, they are much more so to each other ; for if any of them by accident is maimed in such a manner as to be incapable of proceeding, the rest fall upon and devour it on the spot, and then pursue their journey.

When after a fatiguing march, and escaping a thousand dangers, they are sometimes three months in getting to the shore, they have arrived at their destined port, they prepare to cast their spawn. The peas are as yet within their bodies, and not excluded, as is usual in animals of this kind, under the tail ; for the creature waits for the benefit of the sea-water to help the delivery. For this purpose, the crab has no sooner reached the shore, than it eagerly goes to the edge of the water, and lets the waves wash over its body two or three times. This seems only a preparation for bringing their spawn to maturity ; for without farther delay they withdraw to seek a lodging upon land. In the mean time, the spawn grows larger, is excluded out of the body, and sticks to the barbs under the flap, or more properly the tail. This bunch is as big as an hen's egg, and is like the roes of herrings. In this state of pregnancy, they once more seek the shore for the last time, and shaking off their spawn into the water, leave accident to bring it to maturity. At this time whole shoals of hungry fish are at the shore, and about two thirds of the crabs eggs are immediately devoured

by

by these rapacious invaders. The eggs that escape are hatched under the sand; and soon after millions at a time of these little crabs are seen to quit the shore, and to travel up to the mountains.

The old ones, however, are not so active to return. They have become so feeble and lean, that they can hardly creep along, and the flesh at that time changes its colour. Most of them, therefore, are obliged to continue in the flat parts of the country till they recover holes in the earth, which they cover at the mouth with leaves and dirt, that no air may enter. There they throw off their old shells, which they leave as it were quite whole, the place where they opened on the belly being unseen. At that time they are entirely naked, and almost without motion for six days together, when they become so fat as to be delicious food. They have then under their stomachs four large white stones, which gradually decrease in proportion as the shell hardens, and when they come to perfection are not to be found. Now the animal is seen to make its way slowly back; and all this is most commonly performed in the space of six weeks.

The descent of these creatures for such important purposes deserves our admiration; but there is an animal of the lobster kind that annually descends from its mountains in like manner, and for purposes still more important and various. Its descent is not only to produce an offspring, but to procure a covering; not only to secure a family, but to furnish an house. The animal I mean is the *soldier-crab*, which is somewhat like the lobster, if divested of its shell. It is usually about four inches long, has no shell behind, but is covered down to the tail with a rough skin, terminating in a point. It is however armed with strong hard nippers before, like the lobster; and one of them is as thick as a man's thumb, and pinches most powerfully. It is, as I said, without a shell to any part except its nippers. But what Nature has denied this animal it takes care to supply by art. It takes possession of the deserted shell of some other animal, and resides in it, till by growing too large for its habitation, it is under a necessity of change. It is a native of the West-India Islands; and like the former, it is seen every year descending from the mountains to the sea-shore, to deposit its spawn, and to provide itself with a new shell. This is a most busiling time with it, having so many things to do; and, in fact, it appears very busy. It is very probable that its first care is to provide for its offspring before it attends to its own wants; and it is thought, from the number of little shells which it is seen to examine, that it deposits its spawn in them, which thus is placed in perfect security till the time of exclusion.

Yet it is not only till after many trials, but many combats also, that the soldier is completely accoutered; for there is often a contest between two of them for some favourite shell. They both endeavour to take possession; they strike with their claws; they bite each other, till the weakest is obliged to yield, by giving up the object of dispute. Upon this the victor immediately takes possession, and parades in his new conquest three or four times back and forward upon the strand before his envious antagonist.

When this animal is taken, it sends forth a feeble cry, endeavouring to seize the enemy with its nippers; which if it fastens upon it will sooner die than quit the grasp. The wound it makes is very painful,

and not easily cured. For this reason, and as it is not much esteemed for its flesh, it is generally permitted to return to its old retreat to the mountains in safety. There it continues till the necessity of changing once more, and the desire of producing an offspring, expose it to fresh dangers next year.

*Tortoises.*

Tortoises are usually divided into those that live upon land, and those that subsist in the water; and use has made a distinction even in the name; the one being called tortoises, the other turtles. However, Seba has proved that all tortoises are amphibious; that the land tortoise will live in the water; and that the sea turtle can be fed upon land. A land tortoise was brought to him that was caught in one of the canals of Amsterdam, which he kept for half a year in his house, where it lived very well in both elements. When in the water it remained with its head above the surface; when placed in the sun, it seemed delighted with its beams, and continued immovable while it felt their warmth. The difference, therefore, in these animals, arises rather from their habits than their conformation. Besides, upon examination, there will be less variety found between them than between birds that live upon land, and those that swim upon the water.

All tortoises, in their external form, resemble each other greatly; their outward covering being composed of two great shells, the one laid upon the other, and only touching at the edges. However, upon a close inspection, we shall find that the upper shell is composed of no less than thirteen pieces. There are two holes at either edge of this vaulted body; one for a very small head, shoulders and arms, to peep through, the other at the opposite edge, for the feet and the tail. The animal is never disengaged from these shells; and they serve for its defence against every creature but man.

The land tortoise is generally found, from one to five feet long, from the end of the snout to the end of the tail; and from five inches to a foot and an half across the back. It has a small head, somewhat like that of a serpent: an eye without the upper lid; the under eye-lid serving to cover and keep that organ in safety. It has a strong, scaly tail, like the lizard. Its head it can shew and hide at pleasure, under the great penthouse of its shell. There it can remain secure from all attacks. As the tortoise lives wholly upon vegetable food, it never seeks the encounter; yet, if any of the smaller animals attempt to evade its repose, they are sure to suffer. The tortoise, impregnably defended, is furnished with such a strength of jaw, that, though armed only with bony plates instead of teeth, wherever it fastens, it infallibly keeps its hold, until it has taken out the piece.

Though peaceable in itself, it is formed for war in another respect, for it seems almost endued with immortality. Nothing can kill it; the depriving it of one of its members, is but a slight injury; it will live, though deprived of its head. Tortoises are commonly known to live above eighty years; and there was one kept in the Archbishop of Canterbury's garden at Lambeth, that was above an hundred and twenty. It was at last killed by the severity of the frost, from which it had not sufficiently defended itself in its winter retreat, which was a heap of sand, at the bottom of the garden.

Though

Though there is a circulation of blood in the tortoise, yet as the lungs are left out of the circulation, the animal not affected by it, can live without continuing to breathe. In this it resembles the bat, the serpent, the mole, and the lizard. Like them too it takes up its dark residence for the winter; and in that season, when its food is no longer in plenty, it luckily becomes insensible to the want. But it must not be supposed that, while it is thus at rest, it totally discontinues to breathe. On the contrary, an animal of this kind, if put into a close vessel, without air, will soon be stifled; though not so readily as in a state of vigour and activity.

The eggs of all the tortoise kind, like those of birds, are furnished with a yolk and a white; but the shell is different, being somewhat like those soft eggs that hens exclude before their time. This shell, however, is much thicker and stronger, and is a longer time in coming to maturity in the womb. The land tortoise lays but few in comparison of the sea turtle, that deposits from an hundred and fifty to two hundred in a season.

The amount of the land tortoise's eggs I have not been able to learn; but, from the scarceness of the animal, I am apt to think they cannot be very numerous. When it prepares to lay, the female scratches the earth a little, generally in a warm situation, where the beams of the sun have their full effect. There depositing her eggs, and covering them with grass and leaves, she forsakes them, to be hatched by the heat of the season. The young tortoises are generally excluded in about twenty-six days; but, as the heat of the weather assists, or its coldness retards incubation, sometimes it happens that there is a difference of two or three days. The little animals no sooner leave the egg, than they seek for their provision, entirely self taught; and their shell, with which they are covered from the beginning, expands and grows larger with age. As it is composed of a variety of pieces, they are all capable of extension at their futures; and the shell admits increase in every direction.

It is common enough to take these animals into gardens, as they are thought to destroy insects and snails in great abundance. We are even told, that, in hot countries, they are admitted into a domestic state, as they are great destroyers of bugs.

The *Sea Tortoise*, or *Turtle*, as it is now called, is generally found larger than the former.

The Great Mediterranean Turtle is the largest of the turtle kind with which we are acquainted. It is found from five to eight feet long, and from six to nine hundred pounds weight; but, unluckily, its utility bears no proportion to its size, as it is unfit for food, and sometimes poisons those who eat it. The shell also, which is a tough, strong integument, like an hide, is useless. One of these animals was taken in the year 1729, at the mouth of the Loire, in nets that were designed for smaller fish. This turtle, which was of enormous strength, by its own struggles, involved itself in the nets, in such a manner, as to be incapable of doing mischief. Even thus shackled, it appeared terrible to the fishermen, who were at first disposed to fly. Finding it impotent, however, they dragged it on shore, where it made a most horrible bellowing; and when they began to knock it on the head with their gaffs, it was heard at half a mile's distance. They were still further intimidated

ted by its nauseous and pestilential breath, which so powerfully affected them, that they were near fainting. This animal wanted but four inches of being eight feet long, and was above two feet over. Its shell was more like leather than the shell of a tortoise; and, unlike all other animals of this kind, it was furnished with teeth in each jaw, one rank behind another, like those of a shark. Its feet also, different from the rest of this kind, wanted claws; and the tail was quite disengaged from the shell, and fifteen inches long, more like that of a quadruped than that of a tortoise.

These are a formidable and useless kind, if compared to the turtle caught in the South Seas and the Indian Ocean, which are not only unlike each other in form, but furnish man with very different advantages. They are usually distinguished by sailors into four kinds; the Trunk Turtle, the Loggerhead, the Hawksbill, and the Green Turtle.

The Hawksbill Turtle is the least of the four, and has a long and small mouth, somewhat like the bill of an hawk. The flesh of this also is very indifferent; but the shell serves for the most valuable purposes. This is the animal that supplies the tortoise shell, of which such a variety of beautiful trinkets are made.

But of all animals of the tortoise kind, the green turtle is the most noted, and the most valuable, from the delicacy of its flesh, and its nutritive qualities, together with the property of being easily digested. It is generally found to be about two hundred weight; though some are five hundred, and others not above fifty.

This animal seldom comes from the sea to deposit its eggs, and now and then to sport in fresh-water. Its chief food is a submarine plant, that covers the bottom of several parts of the sea not far from the shore. There, when the weather is fair, the turtles feed in great numbers, like flocks of sheep, several fathoms deep upon the verdant carpet below. After this, they generally float with their heads above water, unless they are alarmed by the approach of huntsmen, or birds of prey; in which case, they suddenly plunge to the bottom.

When the time for laying approaches, the female is seen, towards sun-set to draw near the shore, and to look earnestly about her, as if afraid of being discovered. When she perceives any person on shore, she seeks for another place; but if not, she lands when it is dark, and goes to take a survey of the sand where she designs to lay. Having marked the spot, she returns without laying, for that night, to the ocean; but next night goes back to deposit a part of her burthen. She begins by working and digging in the sand with her fore feet, till she has made a round hole, a foot broad, and a foot and a half deep, just at the place a little above where the water reaches highest. This done, she lays eighty or ninety eggs at a time, each as big as a hen's egg, and as round as a ball. She continues laying about the space of an hour; during which time, if a cart were driven over her, she would not be induced to stir. The eggs are covered with a tough, white skin, like wetted parchment. When she has done laying, she covers the hole so dexterously, that it is not easy to find the place. She now returns to the sea, and leaves her eggs to be hatched by the heat of the sun. At the end of fifteen days, she lays about the same number of eggs again; and at the end of another fifteen days, she repeats the same;

same; three times in all, using the same precautions every time for their safety.

In about twenty-four or twenty-five days after laying, the eggs are hatched by the heat of the sun; and the young turtles, being about as big as quails, are seen to burst from the sand, as if earth-born, and to run directly to the sea, with instinct only for their guide. But, to their great misfortune, it often happens that, their strength being small, the surges of the sea, for a few days, beat them back upon the shore. Thus exposed, they remain a prey to thousands of birds that haunt the coasts, which stooping down upon them carry off the greatest part, and sometimes the whole brood, before they have strength sufficient to withstand the waves, or to dive to the bottom. There are several ways contrived for taking these animals. One is, to seize them when coupled together, at the breeding season, when they are very easily approached, and as easily seen.

Another way of taking them is by the harpoon, either when they are playing on the surface of the water, or feeding on the bottom. When this instrument is skilfully darted, it sticks fast in the shell of the back. The wood then disengages from the iron, and the line is long enough for the animal to take its range; for if the harpooner should attempt at once to draw the animal into his boat till it is weakened by its own struggling, it would probably get free.

There is yet another which, though seemingly awkward, is said to be attended with very great success. A good diver places himself at the head of the boat; and when the turtles are observed, which they sometimes are in great numbers, asleep on the surface, he immediately quits the vessel at about fifty yards distance, and keeping still under water, directs his passage to where the turtle was seen, and coming up beneath, seizes it by the tail. The animal awaking, struggles to get free; and by this both are kept at the surface until the boat arrive to take them in.

#### *The shell of Testaceous Fishes.*

The shell of testaceous fishes may be considered as an habitation supplied by nature. It is an hard stony substance, made up somewhat in the manner of a wall. The animal derives part of the stony substance from outward objects, and the fluids of the animal itself furnish the cement. These united make that firm covering which shell fish generally reside in till they die.

But, in order to give a more exact idea of the manner in which sea-shells are formed, we must have recourse to an animal that lives upon land, with the formation of whose shell we are best acquainted. This is the garden-snail, that carries its box upon its back.

To begin with the animal in its earliest state, and to trace the progress of its shell from the time it first appears—The instant the young snail leaves the egg, it carries its shell or its box on its back. It does not leave the egg till it arrives at a certain growth, when its little habitation is sufficiently hardened. This beginning of the shell is not much bigger than a pin's head, but grows very rapidly, having at first but two circumvolutions, for the rest are added as the snail grows larger. In proportion as the animal increases in size, the circumvolutions of the shell increase also, until the number of those volutes come to be five, which is never exceeded.

The part where the animal enlarges its shell is at the mouth, to which it adds in proportion as it finds itself stinted in its habitation below. Being about to enlarge its shell, it is seen with its little teeth biting and clearing away the scaly skin that grows at the edges. It is sometimes seen to eat those bits it thus takes off. At other times it only cleans away the margin when covered with films, and then adds another rim to its shell.

For the purposes of making the shell, which is natural to the animal, and without which it could not live three days, its whole body is furnished with glands, whose orifices emit a kind of slimy fluid, like small spiders threads, which join together in one common crust or surface, and in time condense and acquire a stony hardness. It is this slimy humour that grows into a membrane and afterwards a stony skin. Nor can it have escaped any who have observed the track of a snail, that the glistening substance which it leaves on the floor or the wall is nothing but the materials with which the animal adds to its shell, or repairs it when broken.

With respect to the figure of shells, Aristotle has divided them into three kinds; and his method is the most conformable to nature. These are, first, the univalve, or turbinated, which consist of one piece, like the box of a snail. Secondly, the bivalve, consisting of two pieces, united by a hinge, like an oyster; and thirdly, the multivalve, consisting of more than two pieces, as the acorn-shell, which has not less than twelve pieces in its composition. All these kinds are found in the sea at different depths; and are valuable in proportion to their scarceness or beauty. All shells are formed of an animal or calcareous earth, that ferments with vinegar and other acids, and that burns into lime, but will not easily melt into glass.

Every shell, wherever it is found, is the spoil of some animal, that once found shelter therein. It matters not by what unaccountable means they may have wandered from the sea; but they exhibit the most certain marks of their origin. From their numbers and situation, we are led to conjecture, that the sea reached the places where they are found. From their varieties too we learn how little we know of all the sea contains at present; as the earth furnishes many kinds which our most exact and industrious shell-collectors have not been able to fish up from the deep.

To conceive the manner in which those animals subsist that are hid from us at the bottom of the deep, we must again have recourse to one of a similar nature and formation, that we know, viz. the GARDEN-SNAIL. This creature is furnished with the organs of life in a manner almost as complete as the largest animal; with a tongue, brain, salival ducts, glands, nerves, stomach, and intestines; liver, heart and blood-vessels. Besides, it has a purple bag that furnishes a red matter to different parts of the body together with strong muscles that hold it to the shell, and which are hardened, like tendons, at their insertion.

But these it possesses in common with other animals. We must now see what it has peculiar to itself. The first striking peculiarity is, that the animal has got its eyes on the points of its largest horns. When the snail is in motion, four horns are distinctly seen; but the two uppermost and longest deserve particular consideration, both on account of the various motions with which they are endued, and because they have

have their eyes fixed at the extreme ends of them. This animal can direct its eyes by a regular motion out of the body; and sometimes it hides them, by a very swift contraction into the belly. Under the small horns is its mouth, which though it may appear too soft to be furnished with teeth, yet it has eight, with which it devours leaves, and other substances, seemingly harder than itself; and with which it sometimes bites off pieces of its own shell.

Eighteen days after coition, the snails produce their eggs, and hide them in the earth with the greatest solicitude and industry. These eggs are in great numbers, round, white, and covered with a soft shell. They are also stuck to each other by an imperceptible slime, like a bunch of grapes, of about the size of a small pea.

The snail is possessed not only of a power of retreating into its shell, but of mending it when broken. Sometimes these animals appear to be crushed to pieces; yet still they set themselves to work, and in a few days, mend all their numerous breaches. The same substance by which the shell is originally made, goes to repair the ruined habitation.

The snail subsists chiefly upon the leaves of plants and trees; but is very delicate in its choice. At the approach of winter, it buries itself in the earth, or retires to some hole, to continue in a torpid state, during the severity of the season. It is sometimes seen alone; but more frequently in company in its retreat; several being, for the most part, found together, apparently deprived of life and sensation. For the purposes of continuing in greater warmth and security, the snail forms a cover or lid to the mouth of its shell with its slime, which stops it up entirely, and thus protects it from every external danger. When the cover is formed too thick, the snail then breaks a little hole in it, which corrects the effect of that closeness, which proceeded from too much caution. In this manner, sheltered in its hole from the weather, defended in its shell by a cover, it sleeps during the winter; and, for six or seven months, continues without food or motion, until the genial call of spring breaks its slumber, and excites its activity.

The snail, having slept for so long a season, awakes one of the first fine days of April; breaks open its cell, and fallsies forth in quest of food. At first, almost any vegetable that is green, seems welcome; but the succulent plants of the garden are chiefly grateful; and the various kinds of pulse are, at some seasons, almost wholly destroyed by their numbers. A wet season is generally favourable to their production; for this animal cannot bear very dry seasons, or dry places, as they occasion too great a consumption of its slime, which robs it of its health and vigour.

Such are the most striking particulars in the history of this animal; and this may serve as a general picture, to which the manners, and habitudes of the other tribes of this class may be compared and referred. 1. The sea snail, of which naturalists have, from the apparent difference of their shells, mentioned fifteen kinds\*. 2. The fresh water snail, of which there are eight kinds. 3. The land-snail, of which there are five. These all bear a strong resemblance to the garden snail. All SNAILS THAT LIVE IN WATER, are peculiarly furnished with a contrivance by Nature, for rising to the surface, or sinking to the bottom. The manner in which this is performed, is by opening and shutting an orifice

\* D'Argenville's Conchyliologie.

orifice on the right side of the neck, which is furnished with muscles, for that purpose. The snail sometimes gathers this aperture into an oblong tube, and stretches it above the surface of the water, in order to draw in or expel the air, as it finds occasion. This may not only be seen, but heard by the noise which the snail makes in moving the water. By dilating this the snail rises; by compressing it, it sinks to the bottom.

But what renders these animals far more worthy of notice is, that they are viviparous, and bring forth their young not only alive, but with their shells upon their backs. This seems surprizing; yet it is true. The young attain to some degree of perfection in the womb of the parent: there they receive their stony coat; and from thence are excluded, with a complete apparatus for subsistence.

This striking difference between the fresh-water and the garden snail, obtains also in some of the SEA KIND; among which there are some that are found viviparous, while others lay eggs in the usual manner. But this is not the only difference between land and sea snails. Many of the latter are destitute of horns; and none of them have above two. Indeed, if the horns of snails be furnished with eyes, and if, as some think, the length of the horn, like the tube of a telescope, assists vision, these animals, which reside chiefly in the gloomy bottom of the deep, can have no great occasion for them. Eyes would be unnecessary to creatures whose food is usually concealed in the darkest places; and which possessed of very little motion, are obliged to grope for what they subsist on. To such, I say, eyes would rather be an obstruction than an advantage; and perhaps even those that live upon land are without them!

There is a difference also in the position of the mouth, in the garden and the water snail. In the former, the mouth is placed crook-wise, as in quadrupeds; furnished with jaw-bones, lips and teeth. In most of the sea-snails, the mouth is placed longitudinally in the head; and, in some, obliquely, or on one side. Others, of the trochus kind, have no mouth whatsoever; but are furnished with a trunk, very long in some kinds, and shorter in others.

Of all sea snails, that which is most frequently seen upon the surface, and whose shell is the thinnest and most easily pierced, is the NAUTILUS. Whether, upon these occasions, it is employed in escaping its numerous enemies at the bottom, or seeking for food, I will not venture to decide. The former conjecture, however, seems to be the most probable; for, upon opening its stomach, it is found to contain chiefly that food which it finds at the bottom.

Although there are several species of the nautilus, yet they may all be divided into two: the one with a white shell, as thin as paper, which it is often seen to quit, and again to resume; the other with a thicker shell, sometimes of a beautiful mother-of-pearl colour, and which quits its shell but rarely. This shell outwardly resembles that of a large snail, but is generally six or eight inches across. Within, it is divided into forty partitions, that communicate with each other by doors, if I may so call them, through which one could not thrust a goose-quill. Almost the whole internal part of the shell is filled by the animal, the body of which, like its habitation, is divided into as many parts as there are chambers in its shell. All the parts of its body communicate

municate with each other, through the doors or openings, by a long blood vessel, which runs from the head to the tail. Hence the body of the animal, if taken out of the shell, may be compared to a number of soft bits of flesh, of which there are forty, threaded upon a string. From this extraordinary conformation, one would not be apt to suppose that the nautilus sometimes quitted its shell, and returned to it again; yet nothing, though seemingly impossible, is more certain. The manner by which it contrives to disengage every part of its body from so intricate an habitation; by which it makes a substance, to appearance as thick as one's wrist, pass through forty doors, each of which would scarcely admit a goose quill, is not yet discovered. The fact, however, is certain; for the animal is often found without its shell; and the shell is more frequently without the animal. It is most probable, that it has a power of making the substance of one section of its body remove up into that which is next; and thus, by multiplied removals, it extricates itself.

But this is not the peculiarity for which the nautilus has been most distinguished. Its spreading the thin oar, and catching the flying gale, to use the poet's description of it, has chiefly excited human curiosity. These animals, particularly those of the white, light kind, are chiefly found in the Mediterranean; and scarce any who have sailed on that sea, but must have seen them. When the sea is calm, they are observed floating on the surface; some spreading their little sail; some rowing with their feet, and others still, floating upon their mouths, like a ship with the keel upward. If taken while thus employed, and examined, the extraordinary mechanism of their limbs for sailing will appear more manifest. The nautilus is furnished with eight feet, which issue near the mouth, and may as properly be called barbs. These are connected to each other by a thin skin, like that between the toes of a duck, but much thinner and more transparent. Of these eight feet thus connected, six are short, and these are held up as sails to catch the wind in sailing. The two others are longer, and are kept in the water; serving, like paddles, to steer their course by. When the weather is quite calm, and the animal is pursued from below, it is then seen expanding only a part of its sail, and rowing with the rest. Whenever it is interrupted, or fears danger from above, it instantly furls the sail, catches in all its oars, turns its shell mouth downward, and instantly sinks to the bottom. Sometimes also it is seen pumping the water from its leaking hulk; and, when unfit for sailing abandons its shell entirely. The forsaken hulk is seen floating along, till it dashes, by a kind of shipwreck, upon the rocks or the shore.

It may seem whimsical to make a distinction between the animal perfections of turbinated and **BIVALVED SHELL-FISH**, or to place the snail above the oyster. Yet this distinction strongly and apparently obtains in nature; and we shall find the bivalved tribe of animals in every respect inferior to those we have been describing.

#### *The Muscle.*

The muscle, as is well known, whether belonging to fresh or salt-water, consists of two equal shells, joined at the back by a strong muscular ligament that answers all the purposes of an hinge. By the elastic contraction of these, the animal can open its shells at pleasure, about a quarter of an inch from each other. The fish is fixed to either

shell by four tendons, by which it shuts them close, and keeps its body firm from being crushed by any shock against the walls of its own habitation. It is furnished, like all other animals of this kind, with vital organs, though these are situated in a very extraordinary manner. It has a mouth furnished with two fleshy lips. Its intestine begins at the bottom of the mouth, passes through the heart, which it penetrates, and ends in the anus; near which the lungs are placed, and through which it breathes, like those of the snail kind. In this manner, therefore, its languid circulation is carried on\*.

The multitude of these animals in some places is very great; but from their defenceless state, the number of their destroyers is not inferior.

But notwithstanding the number of this creatures animated enemies, it seems still more fearful of the agitations of the element in which it resides; for if dashed against rocks, or thrown far on the beach, it is destroyed without a power of redress. In order to guard against these, which are to this animal the most common and the most fatal accidents, although it has a power of slow motion, which I shall presently describe, yet it endeavours to become stationary, and to attach itself to any fixed object it happens to be near. For this purpose it is furnished with a very singular capacity of binding itself by a number of threads to whatever object it approaches; and these Reumur supposed it spun artificially, as spiders do their webs which they fasten against a wall. Of this, however, later philosophers have found very great reason to doubt. It is therefore supposed that these threads, which are usually called the beard of the muscle, are the natural growth of the animal's body, and by no means produced at pleasure.

Its instrument of motion, by which it contrives to reach the object it wishes to bind itself to, is that muscular substance resembling a tongue, which is found long in proportion to the size of the muscle. In some it is two inches long, in others not a third part of these dimensions. This the animal has a power of thrusting out of its shell; and with this it is capable of making a slight furrow in the sand at the bottom. By means of this furrow it can erect itself upon the edge of its shell. And thus continuing to make the furrow in proportion as it goes forward, it reaches out its tongue, that answers the purpose of an arm, and carries its shell edge-ways, as in a groove, until it reach the point intended. Where it determines to take up its residence it fixes the ends of its beard, which are glutinous, to the rock or the object, whatever it be; and thus, like a ship at anchor, braves all the agitations of the water. I have seen the beards a foot and an half long; and of this substance the natives of Palermo sometimes make gloves and stockings.

These shell-fish are found in lakes, in rivers, and in the sea. Those of the lake often grow to a very large size; but they seem a solitary animal. Those of rivers are not so large, but are in greater abundance. The sea muscles, however, are the most numerous. These are often bred artificially in salt water marshes that are overflowed by the tide; the fishermen throwing them in at the proper seasons. Undisturbed too by the agitations of the sea, and not preyed upon by their powerful enemies at the bottom, they cast their eggs, which soon become perfect animals, and are generally found in clusters of several dozen

together.

together. It requires a year for the peopling a muscle-bed. If the number, therefore, consist of forty thousand, a tenth part may annually be left for the peopling the bed anew. Muscles are taken from their beds from the month of July to October; and they are sold at a very moderate price.

*The Oyster.*

From this animal the oyster differs very little, except in the thickness of its shell, and its greater imbecility. The oyster, like the muscle, is formed with organs of life and respiration, with intestines which are very voluminous, a liver, lungs, and heart. Like the muscle, it is self-impregnated; and the shell, which the animal soon acquires, serves it for its future habitation. Like the muscle, it opens its shell to receive the influx of water, and like that animal, it is strongly attached to its shells both above and below.

The oyster differs from the muscle in being quite unable to change its situation. It has not the tongue, which supplies the defect of an arm in the muscle, nevertheless it often attaches itself very firmly to any object it happens to approach. Nothing is so common in the rivers of the tropical climates as to see oysters growing even amidst the branches of the forest. Many trees which grow along the banks of the stream often bend their branches into the water, and particularly the mangrove, which delights in a moist situation. To these the oysters, hang in clusters, like apples upon the most fertile tree. In proportion too as the weight of the fish sinks the plant into the water, where it still continues growing, the number of oysters increase, and hang upon the branches. This is effected by means of a glue proper to themselves, which, when it cements, the joining is as hard as the shell, and as difficult to break.

Oysters usually cast their spawn in May, which at first appears like drops of candle-grease, and sticks to any hard substance it falls upon. These are covered with a shell in two or three days; and in three years the animal is large enough to be brought to market. As they invariably remain in the places where they are laid, and as they grow without any other seeming food than the afflux of sea-water, it is the custom at Colchester, and other parts of the kingdom, where the tide settles in marshes on land, to pick up great quantities of small oysters along the shore, which when first gathered seldom exceed the size of a sixpence. These are deposited in beds where the tide comes in, and in two or three years they grow to a tolerable size. A mixture of fresh water entering into these repositories, is said to improve their flavour, and to increase their growth and fatness.

The oysters, however, which are prepared in this manner, are not so large as those found sticking to rocks at the bottom of the sea, usually called rock-oysters. These are sometimes found as broad as a plate, and are admired by some as excellent food. But what is the size of these compared to the oysters of the East Indies, some of whose shells I have seen two feet over! The oysters found along the coast of Coromandel are capable of furnishing a plentiful meal to eight or ten men; but it is agreed on all hands that they are no way equal to ours for delicacy or flavour.

Thus the muscle and the oyster appear to have but few distinctions, except in their shape, and the power of motion in the former. Other

bivalved

bivalved shell-fish, such as the COCKLE, the SCALLOP, and the RAZOR-shell, have differences equally minute. The power of changing place, which some of them effect in a manner quite peculiar to themselves, constitutes their greatest difference. The *scallop* is particularly remarkable for its method of moving forward upon land, or swimming upon the surface of the water. When this animal finds itself left by the tide, it makes very remarkable efforts to regain the water, moving towards the sea in a most singular manner. It first gapes with its shell as wide as it can, then it shuts them with a jerk, which makes it bound five or six inches from the ground. It then tumbles any how forward, and renewes the operation until it has reached its journey's end. In the water it is capable of supporting itself upon the surface; and by opening and shutting its shell, it tumbles over and over, and makes its way pretty well.

*The Pivot, or Razor-shell.*

The pivot, or razor-shell, has a very different kind of motion. As the former moves laboriously and slowly forward, so the razor shell has only a power of sinking downward. The shells of this animal resemble nothing so much as the haft of a razor; and by this form it is enabled to dive into the soft sand at the bottom. All the motions of this little animal are confined to sinking or rising a foot downwards or upwards in the sand, for it never leaves the spot where it was first planted. From time to time it is seen to rise about half way out of its hole; but if disturbed, it sinks perpendicularly down again. Just over the place where the razor buries itself, there is a small hole like a chimney, through which the animal breathes, or imbibes the sea-water. Upon the ebbing of the tide, these holes are easily distinguished by the fishermen who entice the razor up from the depth of its retreat, by sprinkling a little sea-salt upon the hole. This melting, no sooner reaches the razor below, than it rises instantly straight upwards, and shews about half its length above the surface. This appearance, however, is instantaneous; and if the fisher does not seize the opportunity, the razor descends immediately to its former depth. There it continuus secure; no salt can allure it a second time; but it remains unmolested, unles the fisher will be at the trouble of digging it out sometimes two feet below the surface.

Such are the minute differences between bivalved shell-fish; but in the great out-lines of their nature, they exactly resemble each other. It is particularly in this class of shell-fish that pearls are found in greatest abundance. The pearl seems bred from no disorder in the animal, but accidentally produced by the same matter that forms the shell. This substance, which is soft at first, quickly hardens; and thus, by successive coats, layer over layer, the pearl acquires its demensions. If cut through, it will be found to consist of several coats, like an onion; and sometimes a small speck is seen in the middle, upon which the coats were originally formed.

All oysters, and most shell-fish, are found to contain pearls; but that which particularly obtains the name of the pearl oyster, has a large strong whitish shell, wrinkled and rough without, but smooth within, and of a silver colour. From these the mother-of pearl is taken, which is nothing more than the internal coats of the shell, resembling the pearl in colour and consistence. There are a great number of pearl fisheries

fisheries in America and Asia. The chief of which is carried on in the Persian Gulph.

The wretched people that are destined to fish for pearls, are either Negroes, or some of the poorest of the natives of Persia. The divers are not only subject to the dangers of the deep, to tempests, to suffocation at the bottom, or being devoured by sharks, but from their profession universally labour under a spitting of blood, occasioned by the pressure of air upon their lungs in going down to the bottom. The most robust and healthy young men are chosen for this employment, but they seldom survive it above five or six years. Their fibres become rigid; their eye balls turn red; and they usually die consumptive.

It is amazing how very long they continue at the bottom. Some, as we are assured, have been three quarters of an hour under water without breathing; and to one unused to diving, ten minutes would suffocate the strongest. They fish for pearls, or rather for the oysters that contain them, in boats twenty eight feet long; and of these there are sometimes three or four hundred at a time, with each seven or eight stones, which serve for anchors. From five to eight divers belong to each, that dive one after another. They are quite naked, except that they have a net hanging down from the neck to put their oysters in, and gloves on their hands to defend them while they pick the oysters from the holes in the rocks. Every diver is sunk by means of a stone, weighing fifty pounds, tied to the rope by which he descends. He places his foot in a kind of stirrup, and laying hold of a rope with his left-hand, with his right he stops his nose to keep in his breath. They are no sooner come to the bottom, but they give the signal to those who are in the boat to draw up the stone; which done, they go to work, filling their net as fast as they can; and then giving another signal, the boats above pull up the net loaded with oysters, and shortly after the diver himself, to take a fresh inspiration. They dive to the depth of fifteen fathoms, but seldom deeper. They generally go every morning by break of day to this fatiguing employment, taking the land-wind to waft them out to sea, and returning with the sea breeze at night. The owners of the boats usually hire the divers, and the rest of the boats crew, as we do our labourers, at so much a day. All the oysters are brought on shore, where they are laid in a great heap till the pearl fishery is over, which continues during the months of November and December. When opportunity serves, they examine every oyster, and it sometimes happens that the booty does not compensate their trouble. Indeed, none can wish well to a commerce, which thus chains such a number of fellow creatures to the bottom, to pluck up a mouldering pebble.

*Multivalve Shell-Fish.*

Multivalve shell fish may be considered as animals shut up in round boxes. Of these there are principally two kinds; such as move, and such as are stationary. The first are usually known in our cabinets by the name of sea-eggs: the others are often admired, from the cavities which they scoop out for their habitation in the hardest marble. The first are called, by naturalists, Echinii, or Urchins. The latter are named Pholades, or File Fish.

*The Sea-urchin.*

Upon a slight view, the Sea urchin may be compared to the husk of a chesnut; being like it round, and having a number of bony pric-  
kles

cles standing out on every side. The mouth is placed downwards: the vent is above: the shell is a hollow vase, resembling a scooped apple. This too is filled with a soft, muscular substance, through which the intestines wind from the bottom to the top. The mouth, which is placed undermost, is large and red, furnished with five sharp teeth, which are easily discerned. The jaws are strengthened by five small bones, in the centre of which is a small fleshy tongue. From this tongue the intestines make a winding of five spires, round the internal sides of the shell, ending at top, where the excrements are voided. But the most extraordinary part of this animal's conformation, are its horns and its spines, that point from every part of the body, like the horns of a snail, and that serve at once as legs to move upon, as arms to feel with, and as instruments with which it can both seize upon its prey and defend itself. Between these horns it has also spines that are not endued with such a share of motion. The spines and the horns issue from every part of its body; the spines being hard and prickly; the horns being soft, longer than the spines, and never seen except in the water. They are put forward and withdrawn like the horns of a snail, and are hid at the basis of the spines, and not only serve to procure food, but assist the animal in its motion. All this apparatus, however, is only seen when the animal is hunting its prey at the bottom of the water; for a few minutes after it is taken, all the horns are withdrawn into the body, and most of the spines drop off.

It is generally said of insects, that those which have the greatest number of legs, always move slowest. This animal however, seems to be an exception to the rule; for though furnished with two thousand spines, and twelve hundred horns, all serving for legs, and from their number seeming to impede each other's motion, yet it runs with some share of swiftness at the bottom, and it is sometimes pretty difficult to overtake it. It is often taken upon the ebb, by following it in shallow water, either in an ozier basket, or simply with the hand. Both the spines and the horns assist its motion; and the animal is usually seen running with the mouth downward.

Some kinds of this animal are as palatable as the lobster; and its eggs, which are of a very deep red, are considered as a very great delicacy. But of the others the taste is but indifferent; and in all places, except the Mediterranean, they are little sought for, except as objects of curiosity.

Very different in motion, though not much different in shape from these are the ACORN Shell-fish, the THUMB-FOOTED Shell-fish, and the IMAGINARY BARNACLE. These are fixed to one spot, and appear to vegetate from a stalk. Indeed, to an inattentive spectator, each actually seems to be a kind of fungus that grows in the deep, destitute of animal life as well as motion. But the inquirer will soon change his opinion, when he comes to observe this mushroom-like figure more minutely. He will then see that the animal residing within the shell has not only life, but some degree of voraciousness. They are seen adhering to every substance that is to be met with in the ocean; rocks, roots of trees, bottoms of ships, whales, lobsters, and even crabs; like bunches of grapes, clung to each other. It is amusing enough to behold their operations\*. They for some time remain motionless within their shell; but when the sea is calm, they are seen opening the lid, and

peeping

peeping about them. They then thrust out their long neck, look round them for some time, and then abruptly retreat back into their box, shut their lid, and lurk in darkness and security. Some people eat them; but they are in no great repute at the tables of the luxurious.

Of all animals of the shelly tribe, the PHOLADES are the most wonderful. They are found in different places; sometimes clothed in their proper shell, at the bottom of the water; sometimes concealed in lumps of marly earth; and sometimes lodged in their shell, in the hardest marble. In their proper shell they assume different figures; but, in general, they somewhat resemble a muscle, except that their shell is found actually composed of five or more pieces, the smaller valves serving to close up the openings left by the irregular meeting of the two principal shells. But the circumstance of their penetrating into rocks and residing in them is the most wonderful part of their history.

This animal, when divested of its shell, resembles a roundish, soft pudding, with no instrument that seems in the least fitted for boring into stones, or even penetrating the softest substance. It is furnished with two teeth indeed; but these are placed in such a situation as to be incapable of touching the hollow surface of its stony dwelling. It has also two covers to its shell, that open and shut at either end; but these are totally unserviceable to it as a miner. The instrument with which it performs all its operations, and buries itself in the hardest rocks, is only a broad fleshy substance, somewhat like a tongue, that is seen to issue from the bottom of its shell. With this soft, yielding instrument, it perforates the most solid marbles; and having, while yet little and young, made its way, by a very narrow entrance into the substance of the stone, it then begins to grow and to enlarge its apartment.

When it has buried its body in a stone, it there continues for life, at its ease; the sea-water that enters at the little aperture furnishing it with enough of subsistence. When the animal has taken too great a quantity of water, it is seen to spurt it out of its hole with some violence. Upon this seemingly thin diet, it quickly grows larger, and soon finds itself under a necessity of enlarging its habitation and its shell. The motion of the pholas is extremely slow. Its progress keeps pace with the growth of its body; and, in proportion as it becomes larger, it makes its way farther into the rock. When it has got a certain way in, it then turns from its former direction, and hollows downward; till, at last, when its habitation is completed, the whole apartment resembles the hole of a tobacco-pipe; the hole in the shank being that by which the animal entered.

But they are not supplied only with their rocky habitation: they have also a shell to protect them. This shell grows upon them in the body of the rock, and seems a very unnecessary addition to their defence, which they have procured by art. These shells take different forms, and are often composed of a different number of valves; sometimes six; sometimes but three. Sometimes too the shell resembles a tube with holes at either end, one for the mouth, and the other for voiding the excrement.

These animals are most numerous at Ancona in Italy; they are found along the shores of Normandy and Poitou, in France; and also upon some of the coasts of Scotland. In general they are considered as a very great delicacy, at the tables of the luxurious.

## C H A P. XXXIII.

OF AMPHIBIOUS ANIMALS—THE FROG—THE TOAD—VARIETIES—SURINAM TOAD—OF LIZARDS—THE CROCODILE AND ALLIGATOR—THE OPEN-BELLIED CROCODILE—SALAMANDER—THE CORDYLE, &c.—THE IGUANA—THE CAMELEON—THE DRAGON—THE CHALCIDIAN LIZARD.

**I**F we emerge from the deep, the first and most obvious class of amphibious animals that occur upon land are frogs and toads.

To describe the form of animals so well known would be superfluous; to mark those differences that distinguish them from each other may be necessary. The frog moves by leaping: its colour is brighter, and of a more polished surface: the toad is brown, rough, and dusty. The frog is light and active, and its belly comparatively small. The toad, on the other hand, is slow, swollen, and incapable of escape. The frog, when taken, contracts itself so as to have a lump on its back: the toad's back is straight and even. Their habits and manners exhibit a greater variety and require a separate description.

The external figure of the FROG is too well known to need a description. Its power of taking large leaps is remarkably great, compared to the bulk of its body. It is the best swimmer too of all four-footed animals.

If we examine this animal internally, we shall find that it has very little brain for its size; a very wide swallow; a stomach seemingly small, but capable of great distension. The heart in the frog, as in all other animals that are truly amphibious, has but one ventricle. Hence the blood can circulate without the assistance of the lungs, while it keeps under water. The lungs resemble a number of small bladders joined together, like the cells of a honey-comb. They are connected to the back by muscles, and can be distended or exhausted at the animal's pleasure. Neither male nor female have any of the external instruments of generation; the anus serving for that purpose in both. Such are the most striking peculiarities in the anatomy of a frog; and in these it agrees with the toad, the lizard, and the serpent.

The female is impregnated neither by the mouth, as some philosophers imagine, nor by the excrescence at the thumbs, according to Linnæus, but by the insertion of the male seminal fluid upon the eggs as they proceed from the body.

A single female produces from six to eleven hundred eggs at a time. Besides she, for the most part, throws them all out together by a single effort; though sometimes she is an hour in performing this task.

When the spawn is emitted and impregnated by the male, it drops to the bottom. The eggs, which during the four first hours suffer no perceptible change, begin then to enlarge and grow lighter; by which means they mount to the surface of the water. On the twenty-first day the egg is seen to open a little on one side, and the beginning of a tail to peep out, which becomes more and more distinct every day. The thirty-ninth day the little animal begins to have motion. It moves at intervals its tail; and it is perceived that the liquor in which it is circumfused, serves it for nourishment. In two days more, some of these little creatures fall to the bottom, while others remain swimming in

in the fluid round them. In the mean time, their vivacity and motion is seen to increase. Those which fall to the bottom remain there the whole day. Having lengthened themselves however, a little, for hitherto they are doubled up, they mount at intervals to the mucus, which they had quitted, and feed upon it with great vivacity. The next day they acquire their tadpole form. In three days more they are perceived to have two little fringes, that serve as fins beneath the head, which in four days after assume a more perfect form. It is then also that they feed very greedily upon the pond-weed. When ninety-two days old, two small feet begin to burgeon near the tail; and the head appears to be separate from the body. In five days after this they refuse all vegetable food: their mouth appears furnished with teeth; and their hinder legs are completely formed. In two days more the arms are completely produced. In this state it continues for about six or eight hours; and then the tail dropping off by degrees, the animal appears in its most perfect form.

The frog, therefore, in less than a day, having changed its figure, is seen to change its appetites also. As soon as the animal acquires its perfect state, from having fed upon vegetables it becomes carnivorous, and lives entirely upon worms and insects. But as the water cannot supply these, it is obliged to quit its native element, and to seek for food upon land, where it lives by hunting worms and taking insects by surprise.

The frog lives for the most part out of the water; but when the cold nights begin to set in, it returns to its native element, always chusing stagnant waters, where it can lie concealed at the bottom. In this manner it continues torpid, or with but very little motion, all the winter. Like the rest of the dormant race, it requires no food; and the circulation is slowly carried on without any assistance from the air.

The difference of sexes, is not perceptible in these animals, until they have arrived at their fourth year; nor do they begin to propagate, till they have completed that period. By comparing their slow growth with their other habitudes, it would appear, that they live about twelve years; but having so many enemies, both by land and water, it is probable that few of them arrive at the end of their term.

Frogs live upon insects of all kinds; but they never eat any, unless they have motion. They continue fixed and immoveable till their prey appears; and just when it comes sufficiently near, they jump forward with great agility, dart out their tongues, and seize it with certainty. The tongue in this animal, as in the toad, lizard and serpent kinds, is extremely long, and formed in such a manner that it swallows the point down its throat. A length of tongue is therefore drawn out, like a sword from its scabbard, to assail its prey. This tongue is furnished with a glutinous substance; and whatever insect it touches, infallibly adheres, and is thus held fast till it is drawn into the mouth.

The croaking of frogs is well known; whence in some countries, they are distinguished by the ludicrous title of Dutch Nightingales. The large water frogs have a note as loud as the bellowing of a bull; and, for this purpose, puff up their cheeks to a surprising size. Of all frogs, however, the male only croaks; the female is silent. Before wet weather, their voices are in full exertion. They then send forth their call incessantly, and welcome the approach of their favourite moisture. No weather-glass was ever so true as a frog in foretelling an ap-

proaching change. This may probably serve to explain an opinion which some entertain, that there is a month in the year, called Paddock Moon, in which the frogs never croak. The whole seems to be no more than that, in the hot season, when the moisture is dried up, and consequently when these animals neither enjoy the quantity of health nor food that at other times they are supplied with, they shew, by their silence, how much they are displeased with the weather.

Frogs adhere closely to the backs of their own species, and it has been found, that they will also adhere to the backs of fishes. Few that have ponds, but know that these animals will stick to the backs of carp, and fix their fingers in the corner of each eye. In this manner they are often caught together; the carp being blinded and waited away.

*The Toad.*

If we regard the figure of the toad, there seems nothing in it that should disgust more than that of the frog. Its form and proportions are nearly the same; and it chiefly differs in being of a blacker colour, and having a slow and heavy motion, which exhibits nothing of the agility of the frog. Such, however, is the force of habit, begun in early prejudice, that those who consider the one as an harmless, playful animal, turn from the other with horror and disgust. The frog is considered as a useful assistant, in ridding our grounds of vermin; the toad, as a secret enemy, that only waits an opportunity to infect us with its venom.

As the toad bears a general resemblance in figure to the frog, so it resembles that animal in its nature and appetites. When like the frog, these animals have undergone all the variations of their tadpole state, they forsake the water, and are often seen, in a moist summer evening, crawling up, by myriads, from fenny places, into drier situations. There, having found out a retreat, or having dug themselves one, they lead a patient solitary life, seldom venturing out, except when the moisture of a summer's evening invites them abroad. At that time the grass is filled with snails, and the pathways covered with worms, which are their principal food. They are also fond of insects; and according to Linnæus, they sometimes continue immovable, with the mouth open, at the bottom of shrubs, where the butterflies, in some measure fascinated, are seen to fly down their throats.

In a letter from Mr Arscott, there are some curious particulars respecting this animal, which throws great light upon its history. "Concerning the toad," says he, "that lived so many years with us, and was so great a favourite, the greatest curiosity was its becoming so remarkably tame. It had frequented some steps before our hall door some years before my acquaintance commenced with it, and had been admired by my father for its size (being the largest I ever met with) who constantly paid it a visit every evening. I knew it myself above thirty years; and by constantly feeding it, brought it to be so tame, that it always came to the candle and looked up, as if expecting to be taken upon the table, where I always fed it with insects of all sorts. It was fondest of flesh maggots, which I kept in bran. It would follow them, and would fix its eyes and remain motionless, for near a quarter of a minute, as if preparing for the stroke, which was an instantaneous throwing of its tongue at a great distance upon the insect, which stuck to the tip by a glutinous matter. The motion is quicker

than

than the eye can follow. I cannot say how long my father had been acquainted with the toad, before I knew it, but when I was first acquainted with it, he used to mention it as the old toad I have known so many years. I can answer for thirty-six years. This old toad made its appearance as soon as the warm weather came; and I always concluded it retired to some dry bank, to repose till spring. When we new laid the steps, I had two holes made in the third step, in which I imagine it slept, as it came thence at its first appearance. It was seldom provoked. Neither that toad, nor the multitudes I have seen tormented with great cruelty, ever shewed the least desire of revenge, by spitting or emitting any juice from their pimples. Sometimes, upon taking it up, it would let out a great quantity of clear water, which as I have often seen it do the same upon the steps when quiet, was certainly its urine, and no more than a natural evacuation. Spiders, millepedes, and flesh maggots, seem to be this animal's favourite food. I imagine if a bee was to be put before a toad, it would certainly eat it\*. As bees, however, are seldom stirring at the same time that toads are, they rarely come in their way; for they do not appear after sun-rising, or before sun-set. In the heat of the day they will come to the mouth of their hole, I believe for air. I once, from my parlour window, observed a large toad I had in the bank of a bowling-green, about twelve at noon, a very hot day, very busy and active upon the grafts. So uncommon an appearance made me go out to see what it was. I then found an innumerable swarm of winged ants had dropped round his hole; which temptation was as irresistible as a turtle would be to a luxurious alderman. In respect to its end, had it not been for a tame raven, I make no doubt but it would have been still living. This bird, one day seeing it at the mouth of its hole, pulled it out, and, although I rescued it, the raven injured it so that it died a twelve month after. Before that accident, it had all the appearance of perfect health." The toad, contrary to vulgar prejudice, is an harmless, defenceless creature, torpid and unvenomous, and seeking the darkest retreats, not from the malignity of its nature, but the multitude of its enemies.

Like all of the frog kind, the toad is torpid in winter. It chuses then for a retreat either the hollow root of a tree, the cleft of a rock, or sometimes the bottom of a pond, where it is found in a state of seeming insensibility. As it is very long-lived, it is very difficult to be killed. Its skin is tough, and cannot be easily pierced; and, though covered with wounds, the animal continues to shew signs of life, and every part appears in motion. But what shall we say to its living for centuries lodged in the bosom of a rock, or cased within the body of an oak tree, without the smallest access on any side, either for nourishment or air, and yet taken out alive and perfect! Stories of this kind it would be as rash to contradict as difficult to believe. We have the highest authorities bearing witness to their truth, and yet the whole analogy of nature seems to arraign them of falsehood. Bacon asserts that toads are found in this manner; Doctor Plot asserts the same; there is to this day a marble chimney-piece at Chatsworth with the print of the toad upon it, and a tradition of the manner in which it

\* Ræsel tried a frog; it swallowed the bee alive; its stomach was stung, and the animal vomited it up again.

was found. In the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences there is an account of a toad found alive and healthy in the heart of a very thick elm, without the smallest entrance or egress\*. In the year 1731 there was another found near Nants, in the heart of an old oak, without the smallest issue to its cell. The discoverer too was of opinion, from the size of the tree, that the animal could not have been confined less than eighty or a hundred years, without sustenance and without air.

Of this animal there are several varieties; such as the water and the land toad, which probably differ only in the ground-colour of their skin. In the first, it is more inclining to ash-colour, with brown spots. In the other, the colour is brown; approaching to black. The water-toad is not so large as the other; but both equally breed in that element. The size of the toad with us is generally from two to four inches long; but, in the fenny countries of Europe, I have seen them much larger; and not less than a common crab. But this is nothing to what they are found in some of the tropical climates, where travellers often, for the first time, mistake a toad for a tortoise. Their usual size is from six to seven inches; but there are some still larger, and as broad as a plate. Of these some are beautifully streaked and coloured; some studded over, as if with pearls; others bristled with horns or spines. Some too have the head distinct from the body, while others have it so sunk in, that the animal appears without a head. With us the opinion of its raining toads and frogs, has long been very justly exploded; but it still is entertained in the tropical countries, and that not only by the savage natives, but likewise by the most refined settlers, who are apt enough to add the prejudices of other nations to their own.

It would be a tedious, as well as a useles task, to enter into all the minute discriminations of these animals, as found in different countries or places; but the **PIPAL** or the **SURINAM TOAD**, is too strange a creature, not to require an exact description.

This animal is in form more hideous than even the common toad. The body is flat and broad: the head is small: the jaws, like those of a mole, are extended, and evidently formed for rooting in the ground. The skin of the neck forms a sort of wrinkled collar. The colour of the head is of a dark chefnut, and the eyes are small. The back, which is very broad, is of a lightish grey, and seems covered over with a number of small eyes, which are round, and placed at nearly equal distances. These eyes are very different from what they seem: they are the animal's eggs covered with their shells, and placed there for hatching. These eggs are buried deep in the skin, and in the beginning of incubation but just appear; and are very visible when the young animal is about to burst from its confinement. They are of a reddish, shining yellow colour; and the spaces between them are full of small warts not unlike pearls.

In this manner the pipal is seen travelling with her wondrous family on her back, in all the different stages of maturity. Some of the strange progeny, not yet come to sufficient perfection, appear quite torpid, and as yet without life in the egg. Others seem just beginning to rise through the skin; here peeping forth from the shell; and there, having entirely forsaken their prison. Some are sporting at large upon the parent's

\* Vide the Year 1719.

rent's back; and others descending to the ground, to try their own fortune below.

*Of Lizards.*

It is no easy matter to tell to what class in nature lizards are chiefly allied. They are unjustly raised to the rank of beasts, as they bring forth eggs, dispense with breathing, and are not covered with hair. They cannot be placed among fishes, as the majority of them live upon land. They are excluded from the serpent tribe, by their feet, upon which they run with some celerity; and from the insects, by their seize; for though the Newt may be looked upon in this contemptible light, a crocodile would be a terrible insect indeed.

As lizards thus differ from every other class of animals, they also differ widely from each other. With respect to size, no class of animals has its ranks so opposite.

The colour of these animals also is very various, as they are found of a hundred different hues, green, blue, red, chestnut, yellow, spotted, streaked, and marbled. Were colour alone capable of constituting beauty, the lizard would often please; but there is something so forbidding in the animal's figure, that the brilliancy of its scales, or the variety of its spots, only tend to give an air of more exquisite venom, of greater malignity. The figure of these animals is not less various. Sometimes they are swollen in the belly; sometimes puffed up at the throat; sometimes with a rough set of spines on the back, like the teeth of a saw; sometimes with teeth, at other times with none. Sometimes they are venomous, at others harmless, and even philanthropic. They are sometimes smooth and even. Sometimes they have a long, slender tail; and often a short blunt one.

But their greatest distinction arises from their manner of bringing forth their young. Some of them are viviparous: some again are oviparous; and some bring forth small spawn, like fishes.

*The Crocodile.*

The Crocodile is an animal placed at a happy distance from the inhabitants of Europe, and formidable only in those regions where men are scarce, and arts are but little known. In all the cultivated and populous parts of the world, the great animals are entirely banished, or rarely seen. The appearance of such raises at once a whole country up in arms to oppose their force; and their lives generally fall victims to their rashness.

To look for this animal in all its natural terrors, grown to an enormous size, propagated in surprising numbers, and committing incessant devastations, we must go to the uninhabited regions of Africa and America, to those immense rivers that roll through extensive and desolate kingdoms, where arts have never penetrated, where force only makes distinction, and where the most powerful animals exert their strength with confidence and security.

Of this terrible animal there are two kinds; the Crocodile, properly so called, and the Cayman or Alligator. Travellers, however, have rather made the distinction than Nature; for in the general outline, and in the nature of these two animals they are entirely the same. The distinctions usually made between the crocodile and alligator are these; the body of the crocodile is more slender than that of the alligator.

The

The snout of the former runs off tapering from the forehead, like that of a greyhound; while that of the latter is indented, like the nose of a lap-dog. The crocodile has also a much wider swallow, and is of an ash colour.

This animal grows to a great length, being sometimes found 30 feet long, from the tip of the snout to the end of the tail; its most usual length, however, is 18. One which was dissected by the Jesuits at Siam was 18 feet and an half French measure, in length; of which the tail was 5 feet and an half, and the head and neck above 2 feet and an half. It was 4 feet 9 inches in circumference, where thickest. The fore legs had the same parts and conformation as the arms of a man, both within and without. The hands, if they may be so called, had five fingers; the two last of which had no nails, and were of a conical figure. The hinder legs, including the thigh and paw, were 2 feet 2 inches long. The paws, from the joint to the extremity of the longest claws, were above 9 inches. They were divided also into four toes, of which three were armed with large claws, the longest of which was an inch and an half. These toes were united by a membrane, like those of a duck, but much thicker. The head was long, and had a little rising at the top; but the rest was flat, and especially towards the extremity of the jaws. It was covered by a skin, which adhered firmly to the skull and to the jaws. The skull was rough and unequal in several places. The eye was very small, in proportion to the rest of the body. The jaws seemed to shut one within the other; and nothing can be more false than that the animal's under jaw is without motion. It moves, like the lower jaw in all other animals, while the upper is fixed to the skull, and absolutely immovable. The animal had twenty-seven cutting teeth in the upper jaw, and fifteen in the lower, with several void spaces between them. The distance of the two jaws, when opened as wide as they could be, was 15 inches and a half: this is a very wide yawn, and could easily enough take in the body of a man. From the shoulders to the extremity of the tail, the animal was covered with scales, of a square form, disposed like parallel girdles. The creature was covered not only with these, but all over with a coat of armour; which, however, was not proof against a musquet-ball, contrary to what has been commonly asserted. It had no bladder; but the kidneys directed the urine so as to be discharged by the anus. There were sixty two joints in the back bone, which, though very closely united, had sufficient play to enable the animal to bend like a bow to the right and the left. What we hear therefore of escaping the creature by turning out of the right line, and of the animal not being able to wheel readily after its prey, seems to be fabulous.

Such is the figure and conformation of this formidable animal, that unpeopled countries, and renders the most navigable rivers desart and dangerous. They are seen in some places, lying for whole hours, and even days, stretched in the sun, and motionless. Thus one unaccustomed to them, might mistake them for trunks of trees, covered with a rough and dry bark; but the mistake would soon be fatal, if not prevented: for the torpid animal, at the near approach of any living thing, darts upon it with instant swiftness, and at once drags it down to the bottom. In the times of an inundation, they sometimes enter the cottages of the natives, where the dreadful visitant seizes the first animal

it meets with. There have been several examples of their taking a man out of a canoe in spite of his companions.

The strength of every part of the crocodile is very great; and its arms are irresistible. Most naturalists have remarked, from the shortness of its legs, the amazing strength of the tortoise. But what is the strength of such an animal, compared to that of the crocodile, whose legs are very short, and whose size is so far superior? Its principal instrument of destruction is the tail: with a single blow of this it has often overturned a canoe, and seized upon the poor savage, its conductor.

Though not so powerful, yet it is very terrible even upon land. The crocodile seldom, except when pressed by hunger, or with a view of depositing its eggs, leaves the water. Its usual method is to float along upon the surface, and to seize whatever animals come within its reach; but when this method fails, it then goes closer to the bank. Disappointed of its fishy prey, it there waits covered up among the sedges, in patient expectation of the dog, the bull, the tiger, man himself, or, in short, any other land animal. Nothing is to be seen of the insidious destroyer as the animal approaches; nor is its retreat discovered till it be too late for safety. It seizes the victim with a spring, and that too much faster than so unwieldy an animal could be thought capable of. Having then secured the creature with both teeth and claws, it drags it into the water, instantly sinks with it to the bottom, and in this manner quickly drowns it.

Sometimes it happens that the creature the crocodile has thus surprised escapes from its grasp wounded, and makes off from the river-side. In such a case, the tyrant pursues with all its force, and often seizes it a second time; for, though seemingly heavy, the crocodile runs very fast. In this manner it is sometimes seen above half a mile from the bank, in pursuit of a wounded animal, and then dragging it back to the river-side, where it feasts in security.

It often happens, in its depredations along the bank, that the crocodile seizes on a creature as formidable as itself, and meets with a most desperate resistance. We are told of frequent combats between the crocodile and the tiger. All creatures of the tiger kind are continually oppressed by a parching thirst, that keeps them in the vicinity of great rivers, whither they descend to drink very frequently. It is upon these occasions that they are seized by the crocodile; and they die not unrevenged. The instant they are seized upon, they turn with the greatest agility, and force their claws into the crocodile's eyes, while he plunges with his fierce antagonist into the river. There they continue to struggle, till the tiger is drowned.

In this manner the crocodile seizes and destroys all animals, and is equally dreaded by all. There is no animal, but man alone, that can combat it with success. We are assured by Labat, that a Negroe, with no other weapon than a knife in his hand, and his left arm wrapped round with a cow's hide, ventures boldly to attack this animal in its own element. As soon as he approaches the crocodile, he presents his left arm, which the animal swallows most greedily. But the arm sticking in its throat, the Negroe has time to give it several stabs under the throat; and the water also getting in at the mouth, which is held involuntarily open, the crocodile is soon bloated up as big as a tun, and expires.

Whatever be the truth of these accounts, it is certain, that crocodiles are taken by the Siamese in great abundance. The manner of taking it, is, by throwing three or four strong nets across a river, at proper distances from each other; so that, if the animal breaks through the first, it may be caught by one of the rest. When it is first taken, it employs its tail with great force; but, after many unsuccessful struggles, it is at last exhausted. Then the natives approach their prisoner in boats, and pierce him with their weapons in the most tender parts, till he is weakened with the loss of blood. When he is become motionless, they first tie up his mouth; and with the same cord, they fasten his head to his tail; which last they bend back like a bow. They are not, however, yet perfectly secure from his fury; but, for their greater safety they tie both his fore and hind feet to the top of his back.

The crocodile, when in this condition, serves, to divert the great men of the East. It is often managed like an horse: a curb is put into its mouth, and the rider directs it as he thinks proper. Though awkwardly formed, it does not fail to proceed with some degree of swiftness, and is thought to move as fast as some of the most unwieldy of our own animals, the hog, or the cow.

Along the rivers of Africa, this animal is sometimes taken in the same manner as the shark. Several Europeans go together in a large boat, and throw out a piece of beef upon a hook and strong fortified line, which the crocodile seizing and swallowing, is drawn along, floundering and struggling until its strength is quite exhausted. Then it is pierced in the belly, which is its tenderest part; and, after numberless wounds, it is drawn ashore. In this part of the world also, as well as at Siam, the crocodile makes an object of savage pomp, near the palace of their monarchs. Philips informs us, that at Sabi, on the Slave Coast, there are two pools of water near the Royal Palace, where crocodiles are bred, as we breed carp in our ponds in Europe.

There is a very powerful smell of musk about all these animals. Travellers are not agreed in what part of the body these musk-bags are contained; but the most probable opinion is, that this substance is amassed in glands under the legs and arms. The crocodile's flesh is, at best, very bad, and tough; but, unless the musk-bags be separated, it is intolerable. The Negroes themselves cannot well digest the flesh; but a crocodile's egg is to them the most delicate morsel in the world.

All crocodiles breed near fresh waters; and for this purpose, the female, when she comes to lay, chuses a place by the side of a river, or some fresh-water lake, to deposit her brood in. She always pitches upon an extensive sandy shore. Their she deposits from eighty to an hundred eggs, of the size of a tennis-ball, and of the same figure, covered with a tough, white skin, like parchment. She takes above an hour to perform this task; and then, covering up the place so artfully that it can scarcely be perceived, she returns next day. Upon her return, with the same precaution as before, she lays about the same number of eggs; and the day following also a like number. Thus, having deposited her whole quantity, and having covered them close up in the sand, they are soon vivified by the heat of the sun; and, at the end of thirty days, the young ones begin to break open the shell. At this time, the female is instinctively taught that her young ones stand in need of relief; and she goes up on land, to scratch away the sand, and

set them free. Her brood quickly avail themselves of their liberty: a part run unguided to the water: another part ascend the back of the female, and are carried thither in greater safety. But the moment they arrive at the water, all natural connection is at an end. The whole brood scatters into different parts at the bottom: by far the greatest number are destroyed: and the rest find safety in their agility or minuteness.

The Open-bellied Crocodile is furnished with a false belly, like the cormorant, where the young creep out and in, as their dangers or necessities require. It is probable that this Open-bellied Crocodile is viviparous, and fosters her young that are prematurely excluded, in this second womb, until they arrive at proper maturity.

*The Salamander.*

The ancients have described a lizard that is bred from heat, that lives in the flames, and feeds upon fire, as its proper nourishment. It will be needless to say that there is no such animal existing; and that, above all others the modern Salamander has the least affinity to such an abode.

There have not been less than seven sorts of this animal described by Seba. And to have some idea of the peculiarity of their figure, we may suppose the tail of a lizard applied to the body of a frog.

But it is not in figure that this animal chiefly differs from the rest of the lizard tribe. In conformation it is unlike, as the salamander is produced alive from the body of its parent, and is completely formed the moment of its exclusion. It differs from them also in its being thought venomous, although no experiments that have been hitherto made, seem to confirm the truth of the report.

The salamander best known in Europe, is from eight to eleven inches long, usually black, spotted with yellow; and when taken in the hand, feels cold to a great degree. There are several kinds; and our Black Water Newt is reckoned among the number. The idle report of its being incomsumable by fire, has made many of these poor animals to be burnt; but scarce any philosopher could think it necessary to make the experiment. When thrown into the fire, the animal is seen to burst with the heat of its situation, and to eject its fluids. We are gravely told in the Philosophical Transactions, that this is a method the animal takes to extinguish the flames.

The whole of the lizard kind are so tenacious of life, that they will live several hours after the loss of the head. They also sustain the want of food in a surprising manner. One of them, brought from the Indies, lived nine months, without any other food than what it received from licking a piece of earth on which it was brought over\*. Another was kept by Seba in an empty vial for six months, without any nourishment; and Redi takes notice of a large one, brought from Africa, that lived for eight months without any nourishment whatever. Indeed, as many of this kind, both salamanders and lizards, are torpid or nearly so during the winter, the loss of their appetite for so long a time is the less surprising.

Directly descending from the crocodile, in this class, we find the Cordyle, the Tockay, and the Tejuguacu, all growing less in order. These fill up the chasm to be found between the crocodile and the African Iguana.

*The Iguana.*

The iguana which deserves our notice, is about three feet long, and the body is about as thick as one's thigh. The skin is covered with small scales, like those of a serpent; and the back is furnished with a row of prickles, that stand up, like the teeth of a saw. Both the jaws are full of very sharp teeth; and the bite is dangerous, though not venomous. The male has a skin hanging under his throat, which reaches down to his breast; and, when out of humour, he puffs it up like a bladder. He is one third larger and stronger than the female, though the strength of either avails them little towards their defence. The males are ash-coloured, and the females are green.

The flesh of these may be considered as the greatest delicacy of Africa and America; and the sportsmen of those climates go out to hunt the iguana, as we do in pursuit of the pheasant or the hare. In the beginning of the season, when the great floods of the tropical climates are past, and vegetation starts into universal verdure, the sportsmen are seen, with a noose and a stick, wandering along the sides of the rivers, to take the iguana. This animal, though it appears to be formed for combat, is the most harmless creature of the forest. It lives among the trees, or sports in the water, without ever offering to offend. There, having fed upon the flowers of the mahot, and the leaves of the mapou, that grow along the banks of the stream, it reposes upon the branches of the trees that hang over the water. Upon land, the animal is swift of foot; but, when once in possession of a tree, it seems conscious of the security of its situation, and never offers to stir. There the sportsman easily finds it, and as easily fastens his noose round its neck. If the head be placed in such a manner that the noose cannot readily be fastened, by hitting the animal a blow on the nose with the stick, it lifts its head, and offers it in some measure to the noose. In this manner, and also by the tail, the iguana is dragged from the trees, and killed by repeated blows on the head.

*The Cameleon.*

The cameleon is a very different animal; and as the iguana satisfies the appetites of the epicure, the cameleon on the other hand, is rather the feast of the philosopher. Like the crocodile, this little animal proceeds from an egg; and it also nearly resembles that formidable creature in form.

The head of a large cameleon is almost two inches long; and thence to the beginning of the tail, four and a half. The tail is five inches long, and the feet two and a half. The thickness of the body is different at different times: sometimes, from the back to the belly, it is two inches, and sometimes but one; for it can blow itself up, and contract itself at pleasure. This swelling and contraction is not only of the back and belly, but of the legs and tail.

The cameleon has a power of driving the air it breathes over every part of the body. Notwithstanding this, it only gets between the skin and the muscles; for the muscles themselves are never swollen. The skin is very cold to the touch; and though the animal seems so lean, there is no one can feel the beating of the heart. The surface of the skin is unequal, and has a grain not unlike shagreen, but very soft, because each eminence is as smooth as if it were polished. The colour

of all these eminences, when the cameleon is at rest in a shady place, is of a blueish grey ; and the space between is of a pale red and yellow.

But when the animal is removed into the sun, then comes the wonderful part of its history. At first, it appears to suffer no change of colour, its greyish spots still continuing the same. The whole surface, however, soon seems to imbibe the rays of light ; and the simple colouring of the body changes into a variety of beautiful hues. Wherever light comes upon the body, it is of a tawny brown ; but that part of the skin on which the sun does not shine, changes into several brighter colours, pale yellow, or vivid crimson ; which form spots of the size of half one's finger. Some of these descend from the spine half way down the back ; and others appear on the sides, arms, and tail. Sometimes the animal becomes all over spotted with brown spots, of a greenish cast. When it is wrapped up in a white linen cloth for two or three minutes, the natural colour becomes much lighter ; but not perfectly white, as some authors have pretended. It must not however, hence be concluded, that the cameleon assumes the colour of the objects which it approaches. This is entirely an error, and probably has taken its rise from the continual changes it appears to undergo.

When the cameleon changes place, and attempts to descend from an eminence, it moves with the utmost precaution, advancing one leg very deliberately before the other, still securing itself by holding whatever it can grasp by the tail. It seldom opens the mouth, except for fresh air ; and when that is supplied, it discovers its satisfaction by its motions, and the frequent changes of its colour. The tongue is sometimes darted out after its prey, which is flies ; and this is as long as the whole body. The eyes are remarkably little, though they stand out of the head ; but the most extraordinary part of their conformation is, that the animal often moves one eye, when the other is entirely at rest. Even sometimes one eye will seem to look directly forward, while the other looks backward ; and one will look upwards, while the other looks downwards.

*The Dragon.*

To this class of lizards we may refer the dragon, a most terrible animal, if we were to credit the invention of fable and superstition. Happily, however, such ravagers are no where found at present ; and the whole race of dragons is dwindled down to the Flying Lizard, a little harmless creature, that only preys upon insects, and even seems to embellish the forest with its beauty.

*The Chalcidian Lizard.*

The last animal of the lizard kind that I shall mention, is the Chalcidian Lizard, of Aldrovandus, very improperly called the Sep, by modern historians. This animal seems to make the shade that separates the lizard from the serpent race. It has four legs, like the lizard ; but so short, as to be utterly unserviceable in walking. It has a long slender body, like the serpent ; and it is also said to have the serpent's malignity. These animals are found above three feet long, and thick in proportion, with a large head, and pointed snout. The whole body is covered with scales ; and the belly is white, mixed with blue. It has four crooked teeth ; as also a pointed tail, which, however, can inflict no wound. It is viviparous. Upon the whole, it appears to bear a strong affinity to the viper ; and, like that animal, its bite may be dangerous.

## C H A P. XXXIV.

OF SERPENTS—OF THE VENOMOUS KIND—THE VIPER—THE RATTLE-SNAKE—THE WHIP-SNAKE—THE ASP—THE JACULUS—THE HEMOR-RHOIS—THE SEPS—THE CORAL SNAKE—THE COBRA-CAPELLA—SERPENTS WITHOUT VENOM—THE BLACK SNAKE—THE BLIND-WORM—THE AMPHISBÆNA—THE ESCULAPIAN—THE BOYUNA—THE SURINAM SERPENT—THE PRINCE OF SERPENTS—THE GERENDA—JIBOYA—THE BOIGUACU—THE DEPONA.

*Of Serpents.*

**I**N none of the countries of Europe is the serpent tribe sufficiently numerous to be truly terrible. The various malignity also that has been ascribed to European serpents of old, is now utterly unknown. There are not above three or four kinds that are dangerous, and their poison operates in all in the same manner. A burning pain in the part, easily removeable by timely applications, is the worst effect that we experience from the bite of the most venomous serpents of Europe.

Though, however, Europe be happily delivered from these reptiles, in the warm countries that lie within the tropic, as well as in the cold regions of the north, where the inhabitants are but few, the serpents abound. All along the swampy banks of the river Niger or Oroono-ko, where the sun is hot, the forests thick, and the men are but few, the serpents cling among the branches of the trees in infinite numbers, and carry on an unceasing war, against all other animals in their vicinity. Travellers have assured us that they have often seen large snakes twining round the trunk of a tall tree, encompassing it like a wreath, and thus rising and descending at pleasure. In these countries, therefore, the serpent is too formidable to become an object of curiosity, as it excites much more violent sensations.

We are not, therefore, to reject as wholly fabulous, the accounts left us by the ancients of the terrible devastations committed by a single serpent. It is probable, in early times, when the arts were little known, and mankind were but thinly scattered over the earth, that serpents, continuing undisturbed possessors of the forest, grew to an amazing size; and every other tribe of animals fell before them. We have many histories of antiquity, which present us with such a picture; and which exhibit a whole nation sinking under the ravages of a single serpent. We are told, that while Regulus led his army along the banks of the Bagrada, in Africa, an enormous serpent disputed his passage across that river. We are assured by Pliny, who says that he himself saw the skin, that it was an hundred and twenty feet long, and that it had destroyed many of the army. At last, however, the battering engines were brought out against it; and these assailing it at a distance, over-powered it.

With respect to their conformation, all serpents have a very wide mouth, in proportion to the size of the head; and what is very extraordinary, they can gape and swallow the head of another animal which is three times as big as their own. To explain this, it must be observed, that the jaws of this animal do not open as ours, in the manner of a pair of hinges, where bones are applied to bones, and play upon

one another. The serpent's jaws on the contrary, are held together at the roots by a stretching muscular skin; by which means they open as widely as the animal chuses to stretch them, and admit a prey much thicker than the snake's own body. The throat, like stretching leather, dilates to admit the morsel: the stomach too receives it in part; and the rest remains in the gullet, till putrefaction and the juices of the serpent's body unite to dissolve it.

With regard to the teeth, I shall speak more of them when I come to treat of the viper's poison. The tongue in all these animals is long and forked. It is composed of two long fleshy substances, which terminate in sharp points, and are very pliable. Some of the viper kind have tongues a fifth part of the length of their bodies. They continually dart out, but they are entirely harmless, and only terrify those who are ignorant of the real situation of their poison.

The skin is composed of a number of scales, united to each other by a transparent membrane, which grows harder as it grows older, until the animal changes it, which is generally done twice a year. This cover then bursts near the head, and the serpent creeps from it, by an undulatory motion, in a new skin, far more vivid than the former. As the edges of the foremost scales lie over the ends of their following scales, so those edges, when the scales are erected, which the animal has a power of doing in a small degree, catch in the ground, like the nails in the wheel of a chariot, and so promote and facilitate the animal's progressive motion. They erect these scales by a multitude of distinct muscles, with which each is supplied.

This tribe of animals, like that of fishes, seems to have no bounds set to their growth. Their bones are in a great measure cartilaginous, and they are consequently capable of great extension. The older, therefore a serpent becomes, the larger it grows; and as they seem to live to a great age, they arrive at an enormous size.

Leguat assures us, that he saw a serpent in Java, that was fifty feet long; and Carli mentions their growing to above forty feet. Mr Wentworth, assures me, that, in the Brebices in America, they grow to an enormous length. He one day sent out a soldier, with an Indian, to kill wild fowl for the table; and they accordingly went some miles from the fort. In pursuing their game, the Indian, who generally marched before, beginning to tire, went to rest himself upon the fallen trunk of a tree, as he supposed; but when he was just about to sit down, the enormous monster began to move, and the poor savage perceiving that he had approached a Lyboa the greatest of all the serpent kind, dropped down in an agony. The soldier who perceived at some distance what had happened, levelled at the serpent's head, and, by a lucky aim, shot it dead. Notwithstanding this, he continued his fire, until he was assured that the animal was killed; and then going up to rescue his companion, who was fallen motionless by its side, he, to his astonishment, found him dead likewise, being killed by the fright. Upon his return to the fort, and telling what had happened, Mr Wentworth ordered the animal to be brought up, when it was measured, and found to be thirty-six feet long.

In the East Indies they grow also to an enormous size; particularly in the Island of Java, where, we are assured, that one of them will destroy and devour a buffalo. In a letter, printed in the German Eph-

emerides,

merides, we have an account of a combat between an enormous serpent and a buffalo, by a person, who assures us, that he saw it himself. The serpent had for some time been waiting near the brink of a pool, in expectation of its prey; when a buffalo was the first that offered. Having darted upon the affrighted animal, it instantly began to warp it round its voluminous twistings: and at every twist the bones of the buffalo were heard to crack almost as loud as the report of a cannon. It was in vain that the poor animal struggled and bellowed. Its enormous enemy entwined it too closely to get free. At length, however, all its bones being mashed to pieces, like those of a malefactor on the wheel, and the whole body reduced to an uniform mass, the serpent untwined its folds to swallow its prey at leisure. To prepare for this, and to make the body slip down the throat more easily, it was seen to lick the whole body over, and thus cover it with its mucus. It then began to swallow it at that end that offered least resistance. Its length of body in the mean time was dilated to receive its prey, and thus took in at once a morsel that was thrice its own thickness. We are assured by travellers, that these animals are often found with the body of a stag in their gullet, while the horns, which they are unable to swallow stick out at their mouths.

But it is happy for mankind that the rapacity of these frightful creatures is often their punishment. Whenever, therefore, any of the serpent kind have gorged themselves in this manner, whenever their body is seen particularly distended with food, they then become torpid, and may be approached and even destroyed without danger.

Other creatures have a choice in their provision; but the serpent indiscriminately preys upon all; the buffalo, the tiger, and the gazelle. One would think that the porcupine's quills might be sufficient to protect it; but whatever has life, serves to appease the hunger of these devouring creatures. Porcupines, with all their quills, have frequently been found in their stomachs, when killed and opened; nay, they most frequently are seen to devour each other.

But though these animals are, above all others, the most voracious; and though the morsel which they swallow without chewing, is greater than what any other creature, either by land or water, the whale itself not excepted, can devour, yet no animal can be so abstinent as they. A single meal, with many of the snake kind, seems to be the adventure of a season; and is an occurrence for which they have been for weeks, sometimes even for months, in expectation of. Their prey continues, for a long time, partly in the stomach, partly in the gullet; and a part is often seen hanging out of the mouth. In this manner it digests by degrees; and in proportion as the part below is dissolved, the part above is taken in. It is not therefore till this tedious operation is entirely performed, that the serpent renews its appetite and its activity. But should any accident prevent it from issuing once more from its cell, it still can endure famine for weeks, months, nay, for years together. Vipers are often kept in boxes for six or eight months, without any food whatever; and there are little serpents sometimes sent over to Europe, from Grand Cairo, that live for several years in glasses, and never eat nor even stain the glass with their excrement. Thus the serpent tribe unite in themselves two very opposite qualities; wonderful abstinence, and yet incredible rapacity.

Though

Though all serpents are amphibious, some are much fonder of the water than others; and though destitute of fins or gills, they remain at the bottom, or swim along the surface with great ease. They can, however, endure to live in fresh water only; for salt is an effectual bane to the whole tribe.

Some serpents have a most horrible foetor attending them, which is alone capable of intimidating the brave. This proceeds from two glands near the vent, like those in the weasel or the pole-cat; and, like those animals, in proportion as they are excited by rage or by fear, the scent grows stronger. It would seem, however, that such serpents as are most venomous, are least offensive in this particular; since the rattlesnake and the viper have no smell whatever. We are even told that at Calecut and Cranganor, in the East Indies, there are some very noxious serpents who are so far from being disagreeable, that their excrements are sought after and kept as the most pleasing perfume. The Esculapian serpent is also of this number.

Some serpents bring forth their young alive; as the viper: some bring forth eggs, which are hatched by the heat of their situation; as the common black snake, and the majority of the serpent tribe. When a reader, ignorant of anatomy, is told that some of those animals produce their young alive, and that some produce eggs only, he is apt to suppose that there is a very great difference in the internal conformation, which makes such a variety in the manner of bringing forth. But this is not the case. These animals are internally alike, in whatever manner they produce their young; and the variety in their bringing forth, is rather a slight than a real discrimination. The only difference is, that the viper hatches her eggs, and brings them to maturity within her body. The snake is more premature in her productions, and sends her eggs into the light, some time before the young ones are capable of leaving the shell. Thus, if either are opened, the eggs will be found in the womb, covered with their membranous shell, and adhering to each other, like large beads on a string. In the eggs of both the young ones will be found, though at different stages of maturity. Those of the viper will crawl and bite in the moment the shell that incloses them is broken open; those of the snake are not yet arrived at their perfect form.

Father Labat took a serpent of the viper kind, that was nine feet long, and ordered it to be opened in his presence. He then saw the manner in which the eggs of these animals lie in the womb. In this creature there were six eggs, each of the size of a goose egg, but longer, more pointed, and covered with a membranous skin, by which also they were united to one another. Each of these eggs contained from thirteen to fifteen young ones, about six inches long, and as thick as a goose quill. These little mischievous animals were no sooner let loose from the shell, than they crept about, and put themselves into a threatening posture, coiling themselves up and biting the stick with which he was destroying them. In this manner he killed seventy-four young ones. Those however, that were contained in one of the eggs escaped at the place where the female was killed, by the bursting of the egg and their getting among the bushes.

The

The last distinction that I shall mention, but the most material, among serpents is, that some are venomous and some inoffensive, but not above a tenth of their number are actually venomous.

From these noxious qualities in the serpent kind, it is no wonder that not only man, but beasts and birds, carry on an unremitting war against them. The ichneumon of the Indians, and the peccary of America, destroy them in great numbers. These animals have the art of seizing them near the head; and it is said that they can skin them with great dexterity. The vulture and the eagle also prey upon them in great abundance; and often swooping down from the clouds, drop upon a long serpent, which they snatch struggling and writhing in the air. Dogs also are bred up to oppose them. Father Feuillee tells us, that being in the woods of Martinico, he was attacked by a large serpent, which he could not easily avoid, when his dog immediately came to his relief, and seized the assailant with great courage. The serpent entwined the dog, and pressed him so violently, that the blood came out of his mouth, and yet the dog never ceased till he had torn it to pieces. The dog was not sensible of his wounds during the fight; but soon after his head swelled prodigiously, and he lay on the ground as dead. But his master having found, hard by, a banana tree, he applied its juice, mixed with treacle, to the wounds; which recovered the dog, and quickly healed his sores.

In India there is nothing so common as dancing serpents, which are carried about in a broad flat vessel somewhat like a sieve. These erect and put themselves in motion at the word of command. When their keeper sings a slow tune, they seem by their heads to keep time; when he sings a quicker measure, they appear to move more lively. All animals have a certain degree of docility; and we find that serpents themselves can be brought to move and approach at the voice of their master. From this trick successfully practised before the ignorant, it is most probable has arisen all the boasted pretensions which some have made to charming serpents; an art to which the native Americans pretend at this very day.

#### *Of Venomous Serpents.*

In all countries, the poison of the serpent is sufficiently formidable to deserve notice, and to excite our attention to its nature and effects. It will therefore in the first place be proper to describe its seat in the animal, also the instrument by which the wound is made and the poison injected. In all this venomous class of reptiles, whether the viper the rattle-snake, or the cobra di capello, there are two large teeth or fangs that issue from the upper jaw, and that hang out beyond the lower. The rest of the snake tribe are destitute of these; and it is most probable that wherever these fangs are wanting, the animal is harmless. On the contrary, wherever they are found it is to be avoided as the most pestilent enemy. Our first great attention, therefore, upon seeing a serpent should be directed to the teeth. The black snake, the liboya, the blind worm, and a hundred others that might be mentioned, have their teeth of an equal size, fixed into the jaws, and with no other apparatus for inflicting a dangerous wound than a dog or a lizard. But it is otherwise with the venomous tribe we are now describing. These are well furnished, not only with an elaborate, where the poison is formed, but a canal by which it is conducted to the jaw,

a bag under the tooth for keeping it ready for every occasion, and also an aperture in the tooth itself for injecting it into the wound. The venom contained in this bag is a yellowish, thick, tasteless liquor, which injected into the blood is death, yet which may be swallowed without any danger.

The fangs that give the wound are large in proportion to the size of the animal that bears them; crooked, yet sharp enough to inflict a ready wound. They grow one on each side, and sometimes two from two moveable bones in the upper jaw, which by sliding backward or forward, have a power of erecting or depressing the teeth at pleasure. In these bones are also fixed several teeth which are by no means venomous, and which only serve to take and hold the animal's prey. If a viper inflict the wound, and the remedy be neglected, the symptoms are not without danger. It first occasions an acute pain in the place affected, attended with a swelling, first red, and afterwards livid. To this succeed great sickness at the stomach, bilious and convulsive vomitings, cold sweats, pains about the navel, and death itself. These symptoms are much more violent, and succeed each other more rapidly after the bite of a rattle-snake; but when the person is bit by the cobra *di capello*, he dies in an hour, his whole frame being dissolved into a putrid mass of corruption.

In the eastern and western Indies, the number of noxious serpents is various. In Great Britain, the viper is the only animal from whose bite we have any thing to fear. In the tropical climates, the rattle-snake, the whip snake, and the cobra *di capello*, are the most formidable, though by no means the most common.

*Of Vipers.*

Vipers are found in many parts of Europe; but the dry, stony, and in particular the chalky countries abound with them. This animal seldom grows above two feet long; though sometimes they are found above three. The ground colour of their bodies is a dirty yellow; that of the female is deeper. The back is marked the whole length with a series of rhomboid black spots, touching each other at the points; the sides with triangular ones, and the belly is entirely black. It is chiefly distinguished from the common black snake by the colour, which in the latter is more beautifully mottled, as well as by the head, which is thicker than the body; but particularly by the tail, which in the viper, though it ends in a point, does not run tapering to so great a length as in the other. When, therefore, other distinctions fail, the difference of the tail can be discerned at a single glance.

The viper differs from most other serpents in being much slower, as also in excluding its young completely formed, and bringing them forth alive. The kindness of Providence seems exerted not only in diminishing the speed, but also the fertility, of this dangerous creature. They copulate in May, and are supposed to be about three months before they bring forth, and have seldom above eleven eggs at a time. These are those of the size of a blackbird, and chained together in the womb like a string of beads. Each egg contains from one to four young ones; so that the whole of a brood may amount to about twenty or thirty. They continue in the womb till they come to such perfection as to be able to burst from the shell; and they are said by their own efforts to

creep from their confinement in the open air, where they continue for several days without taking any food whatsoever.

The viper is capable of being very abstinent. Some have been kept in a box six months without food; yet during the whole time they did not abate of their vivacity. They feed only a small part of the year, but never during their confinement; for if mice, their favourite food, should at that time be thrown into their box, though they will kill, yet they will never eat them. When at liberty, they remain torpid throughout the winter; yet, when confined, they have never been observed to take their annual repose.

They are usually taken with wooden tongs, by the end of the tail, which may be done without danger; for, while in that position, they are unable to wind themselves up to hurt their enemy. Notwithstanding this precaution, the viper-catchers are frequently bitten by them; but, by the application of olive-oil, the bite is effectually cured.

*The Rattle-Snake.*

The rattle-snake is bred in America, and in no part of the old world. Some are as thick as a man's leg, and six feet in length; but the most usual size is from four to five feet long. In most particulars it resembles the viper. It differs, however, in having a large scale, which hangs like a penthouse over each eye. They are of an orange tawny, and blackish colour on the back: and of an ash-colour on the belly inclining to lead. The male may be distinguished from the female, by a black velvet spot on the head, and by the head being smaller and longer. But that which in addition to their superior malignity, distinguishes them from all other animals, is their rattle, an instrument lodged in their tail, by which they make such a loud, rattling noise, when they move, that their approach may be perceived, and the danger avoided. This rattle, which is placed in the tail, when taken out of the body, is not unlike the curb chain of a bridle. It is composed of several thin, hard, hollow bones, linked to each other, and rattling upon the slightest motion. It is supposed by some, that the snake acquires an additional bone every year; and that, from this, its age may be precisely ascertained. However this may be, certain it is, that the young snakes, of a year or two old, have no rattles at all; while many old ones have been killed, that had from eleven to thirteen joints each. They shake and make a noise with these rattles with prodigious quickness when they are disturbed; yet, the peccary and the vulture are no way terrified at the sound, but hasten, at the signal, to seize the snake, as their most favourite prey.

It is very different with almost every other animal. The certain death which ensues from this terrible creature's bite, makes a solitude wherever it is heard. It moves along with the most majestic rapidity; neither seeking to offend the larger animals, nor fearing their insults. If unprovoked, it never meddles with any thing but its natural prey; but when accidentally trod upon, or pursued to be destroyed, it then makes a desperate defence. It erects itself upon its tail, throws back the head, and inflicts its wound in a moment; then parts, and inflicts a second wound. After this, it is said, by some, to remain torpid and inactive, without even attempting to escape.

The very instant the wound is inflicted, though small in itself, it appears more painful than the sting of a bee. This pain, which is so suddenly

denly felt, far from abating, grows every moment more excruciating and dangerous. The limb swells : the venom reaches the head, which is soon of a monstrous size : the eyes are red and fiery : the heart beats quick, with frequent interruptions. In short, the pain becomes intolerable, and some expire under it in five or six hours ; but others, who are of stronger constitutions, survive the agony for a few hours longer, only to sink under a general mortification which ensues, and corrupts the whole body.

*The Whip-snake.*

The serpent called the whip-snake, is still more venomous than the former. This animal, which is a native of the East, is about five feet long, yet not much thicker than the thong of a coachman's whip. It is exceedingly venomous ; and its bite is said to kill in about six hours. One of the Jesuit missionaries, happening to enter into an Indian pagoda, saw what he took to be a whip cord lying on the floor, and stooped to take it up ; but upon handling it, what was his surprise to find that it was animated, and no other than the whip-snake, of which he had heard such formidable accounts. Fortune, however, seemed favourable to him ; for he grasped it by the head, so that it had no power to bite him, and only twisted its folds up his arm. In this manner he held it, till it was killed by those who came to his assistance.

To this formidable class might be added the **Asp**, whose bite, however, is not attended with those drowsy symptoms which the ancients ascribed to it. The **JACULUS** of Jamaica also, is one of the swiftest of the serpent kind. The **HÆMORRHOIS**, so called from the hæmorrhages which its bite is said to produce. The **SEPS**, whose wound is very venomous, and occasions the part affected to corrupt in a very short time : the **CORAL SERPENT**, which is red, and whose bite is said to be fatal. But the **CORBRA di CAPELLA**, or Hooded Serpent, inflicts the most deadly and incurable wounds. Of this formidable creature there are five or six different kinds ; but they are all equally dangerous, and their bite is followed by a speedy death. It is from three to eight feet long, with two large fangs hanging out of the upper jaw. It has a broad neck, and a mark of dark brown on the forehead ; which, when viewed front-wise, looks like a pair of spectacles ; but behind, like the head of a cat. The eyes are fierce, and full of fire ; the head is small, and the nose flat, though covered with very large scales, of a yellowish ash-colour. Its skin is white ; and the large tumour on the neck is flat, and covered with oblong, smooth scales.

*Of Serpents without Venom.*

This class of serpents all want that artificial mechanism by which the poisonous tribe inflict such deadly wounds. They have no gland in the head for preparing venom ; no conduits for conveying it to the teeth ; no receptacles there ; no hollow in the instrument that inflicts the wound. Their bite, when the teeth happen to be large enough to penetrate the skin, for in general they are too small for this purpose, is attended with no other symptoms than those of an ordinary puncture. Besides many of this tribe, as if sensible of their own impotence, cannot be provoked to bite, though ever so rudely assaulted. They hiss, dart out their forked tongues, erect themselves on the tail, and call up all their terrors to intimidate their aggressors, but seem to consider their teeth

as unnecessary instruments of defence, and never attempt to use them. Even among the largest of this kind, the teeth are never employed, in the most desperate engagements. When a hare or a bird is caught, the teeth may serve to prevent such small game from escaping. When on the contrary, a buffalo or a tiger is to be encountered, it is by the strong folds of the body, by the fierce verberations of the tail, that the enemy is destroyed. By this twining round, and drawing the knot with convulsive energy, this enormous reptile breaks every bone in the quadruped's body, and then, at one morsel, devours its prey.

Hence we may distinguish the unvenomous tribe into two kinds: first, into those which are seldom found of any considerable size, and that never offend animals larger or more powerful than themselves, but which find their chief protection in flight, or in the doubtfulness of their form; secondly, into such as grow to an enormous size, fear no enemy, but indiscriminately attack all other animals, and devour them. Of the first kind is the Common Black Snake, the Blind Worm, the Esculapian Serpent, the Amphisbæna, and several others. Of the second, the Liboya, the Boiguacu, the Depona, and the Boiquatrara.

*The Black Snake.*

The Black Snake is the largest of English serpents, and is sometimes above four feet long. The neck is slender: the middle of the body, is thick: the back and sides, are covered with small scales; the belly, with oblong, narrow, transverse plates; the colour of the back and sides is of a dusky brown: the middle of the back is marked with two rows of small black spots, running from the head to the tail: the plates on the belly are dusky: the scales on the sides are of a bluish white: the teeth are small and serrated, lying on each side of the jaw, in two rows. The whole species is perfectly inoffensive, taking shelter in dung-hills, and among bushes in moist places; whence they seldom remove, unless in the midst of the day, in summer, when they are invited by the heat, to bask themselves in the sun.

The black snake preys upon frogs, insects, worms, mice, and young birds; and, considering the smallness of the neck, it is amazing how large an animal it will swallow. The black snake of Virginia, which is larger than ours, and generally grows to six feet long, takes a prey proportionable to its size; partridges, chickens, and young ducks. It is generally found in the neighbourhood of the hen-roost, and will devour the eggs, even while the hen is sitting upon them. These it swallows whole; and often, after it has done the mischief, will coil itself round in the nest.

The whole of this tribe are oviparous, laying eighty or an hundred eggs at a time, in dung-hills or hot-beds; the heat of which, aided by that of the sun, brings them to maturity. During winter, they lie torpid, in banks of hedges, and under old trees.

*The Blind Worm.*

The Blind Worm is another harmless reptile, with a formidable appearance. The usual length of this species is eleven inches. The eyes are red, the head small, the neck still more slender. From the neck the body grows suddenly, and continues of an equal bulk to the tail, which ends quite blunt. The colour of the back is cinereous, marked with very small lines, composed of minute black specks. The motion of this serpent is slow; from which, and from the smallness of the eyes,

are

are derived its names ; some calling it the slow, and some the Blind Worm. Like all the rest of the kind, in our climates, they lie torpid during winter, and are sometimes found, in vast numbers, twisted together. This animal, like the former, is perfectly innocent ; like the viper, however, it brings forth its young alive.

*The Amphibæna.*

The Amphibæna, or the Double-headed Serpent, is remarkable for moving along with either the head or the tail foremost : whence it has been thought to have two heads. Some have affirmed that its bite is dangerous ; but this must be a mistake, as it wants the fangs, and consequently the elaboratory that prepares the poison.

*The Esculapian Serpent.*

The Esculapian Serpent of Italy is among this number. In that country, it is suffered to crawl about the chambers, and often gets into the beds where people lie. It is a yellow serpent, of about an ell long ; and, though innocent, yet will bite when exasperated. They are said to be great destroyers of mice ; and this may be the reason why they are taken under human protection. The BOYUNA of Ceylon is equally a favourite among the natives ; and they consider the meeting it as a sign of good luck. The SURINAM SERPENT, which some improperly call the Ammodytes, is equally harmless and desirable among the savages of that part of the world. They consider themselves as extremely happy, if this animal come into their huts. The colours of this serpent are so many and beautiful, that they exceed description ; and these, perhaps, are the chief inducements to the savages, to consider its visits as so very fortunate. A still greater favourite is the PRINCE of SERPENTS, a native of Japan, matchless for beauty. The scales which cover the back are reddish, finely shaded, and marbled with large spots of irregular figures mixed with black. The fore part of the head is covered with large, beautiful scales : the jaws are bordered with yellow : the forehead is marked with a black marbled streak, and the eyes are handsome and lively. But the GERENDA of the East Indies is the most esteemed. To this animal, which is finely spotted with various colours, the natives of Calicut pay divine honours ; and while their deity lies coiled up, which is its usual posture, the people prostrate themselves before it, with stupid adoration. The African Gerenda is larger, and worshipped in the same manner, by the inhabitants of the coasts of Mozambique.

But, in the larger tribe of serpents, there is nothing but danger to be apprehended. This formidable class, though without venom, have something frightful in their colour, as well as in their size and form. They want that vivid hue with which the savages are so much pleased in the lesser kinds. They are all of a dusky colour, with large teeth, which are more formidable than dangerous.

The first of this class, is the Great JIBOYA of Java and Brazil, which Leguat affirms, to be fifty feet long. The largest animal of this kind, which has been brought into Europe, is but thirty-six feet long ; and it is probable, that much greater have been seen and destroyed, before they were thought worth sending so far, to satisfy European curiosity. The most usual length, however, of the jiboya, is about twenty feet, and it is thick in proportion. The teeth are small in proportion to the body ; nor are they used, but when it seizes the smallest prey.

*The Boiguacu.*

The Boiguacu is supposed to be the next in size, and has often been seen to swallow a goat. It is thickest in the middle of the body, and grows shorter and smaller towards the head and the tail. It has a double row of sharp teeth in each jaw, shining like mother-of-pearl. The head is broad, and over the eyes it is raised into two prominences. Near the extremity of the tail there are two claws, resembling those of birds.

These serpents lie hid in thickets, whence they sally out unawares, and raising themselves upright on their tails, will attack both men and beasts. They make a loud hissing noise when exasperated; and sometimes winding up trees, they will dart down upon travellers, and twist themselves so closely round their bodies, as to dispatch them in a very few minutes.

To this class of large serpents, we may refer the DEPONA, a native of Mexico, with a very large head, and great jaws. The mouth is armed with cutting, crooked teeth, among which there are two longer than the rest, placed in the fore part of the upper jaw, but very different from the fangs of the viper. All round the mouth there is a broad scaly border; and the eyes are so large, that they give it a very terrible aspect. The forehead is covered with very large scales, on which are placed others, that are smaller, curiously ranged. Those on the back are greyish. Each side of the belly is marbled with large square spots, of a chestnut colour; in the middle of which is a spot, which is round and yellow. They avoid the sight of man; and consequently, never do much harm.

## C H A P. XXXV.

OF INSECTS IN GENERAL—OBSERVATIONS ON THE BEE, THE ANT, AND THE SILK-WORM—THE INFERIORITY AND IMPERFECTION OF THIS CLASS OF ANIMALS—THEIR INSTINCTS—USES—NATURE—CLASSIFICATION—INSECTS WITHOUT WINGS—GRASSHOPPERS,—&c.—MOTHS AND BUTTERFLIES—OTHER FLIES—ZOOPLANTES.

MANy concurring circumstances hinder us from exhibiting a complete history of insects.—Their numbers infinitely exceed that of all the other classes of animals. Remote from our habits, and in general, by their minuteness, placed beyond the scope of our observation, too much of what naturalists have produced upon these subjects, is liable, at least, to suspicion. We can contemplate, for instance, with admiration, the wonderful fabric of the bee, or the industry of the ant; but when we would penetrate into the *realm* of the one, or the *republic* of the other, we necessarily subject ourselves to much deception, and the imagination is called in to supply the place of observation. Of the silk-worm itself we can only relate, that it proceeds from the egg a naked caterpillar; it spins its curious thread, becomes a chrysalis, and ends its existence as a winged animal. All, therefore, that appears necessary

necessary in this department, is, a general account of the nature of the insect world in general, and to draw the line of distinction between them and the other classes of animated beings.

There is, indeed, another reason why the attention should not be too much diverted into this minute channel; and that is, its want of importance. For, however the admirers of butterflies and caterpillars may chuse to magnify their favourite pursuit, it cannot be doubted, that the insect tribe are of a nature extremely inferior to all the other inhabitants of the earth.

Of all living beings, man offers the most wonderful variety in his internal conformation. Quadrupeds come next; and other animals follow in proportion to their powers or their excellencies. Insects seem above all others the most imperfectly formed. From their minuteness, they even baffle the distinguishing knife itself; but what argues an evident imperfection, is, that many of them can live a long time, though deprived of those organs which are necessary to life in the higher ranks of nature. Many of them are furnished with lungs and a heart like nobler animals; yet the caterpillar continues to live, though its heart and lungs, which is often the case, are entirely eaten away.

But it is not from their conformation alone, that insects are inferior to other animals, but from their instincts also. It is true, that the ant and the bee present us with very striking instances of assiduity; but, how far are their's beneath the marks of sagacity exhibited in the hound or the stag! A bee taken from the swarm is totally helpless and inactive, incapable of giving the smallest variation to its instincts; it has but one method of operating; and, if put from that, it can turn to no other. In the pursuits of the hound, there is something like a choice; in the labours of the bee, the whole appears like necessity or compulsion.

If insects be considered as bearing a relation to man, and as assisting him in the pleasures or necessities of life, they will, even in this respect, sink in the comparison with the larger tribes of nature. It is true, that the bee, the silk-worm, the cochineal fly, and the cantharides, render him signal services; but how many others of this class, are either noxious, or totally useless to him. Even in a country like ours, where all the noxious animals have been reduced by repeated assiduity, the insect tribe still maintain their ground, and are but too often unwelcome intruders upon the fruits of human industry. But, in more uncultivated regions, their annoyances and devastations are terrible. What an uncomfortable life must the natives lead in Lapland, and some parts of America, where, if a candle be lighted, the insects swarm in such abundance, as instantly to extinguish it with their numbers; where the inhabitants are obliged to smear their bodies and faces with tar, or some other composition, to protect them from the puncture of other minute enemies; where, though millions are destroyed, famished millions are still seen to succeed, and to make the torture endless!

Their amazing number is also an argument of their imperfection. It is a rule that obtains through all nature, that the nobler animals are slowly produced, and that nature acts with a kind of dignifiedconomy. The meaner births are lavished in profusion; and thousands are brought forth merely to supply the necessities of the more favourite objects of creation. Of all productions in nature, insects are the most numerous. Vegetables that cover the surface of the earth, bear no proportion

portion to their multitudes ; and though, at first sight, herbs of the field seem to be the parts of organized nature produced in the greatest abundance, yet, upon minuter inspection, we shall find every plant supporting a number of scarce perceptible creatures, that fill up the various stages of youth, vigour and age, in the compass of a few days' existence.

All other animals are capable of some degree of education. Their instincts may be suppressed or altered. The dog may be taught to fetch and carry ; the bird to whistle a tune, and the serpent to dance ; but the insect has but one invariable method of operating. No arts can turn it from its instincts ; and indeed its life is too short for instruction, as a single season often terminates its existence.

For these reasons, the insect tribe are deservedly placed in the lowest rank of animated nature ; and, in general, they seem to be more allied to the vegetables on which they feed, than to the nobler classes above them. Many of them are attached to one vegetable, often to a single leaf. There they increase with the flourishing plant, and die as it decays. A few days fill up the measure of their contemptible lives ; while the ends for which they were produced, or the pleasures they enjoyed, to us at least, are utterly unknown.

Yet, while we are thus fixing the rank of a certain class of animals, it seems necessary to define the nature of those which are thus degraded. Definitions, in general, produce little knowledge ; but here, where the shades of nature are so intimately blended, some discrimination is necessary to prevent confusion. The smallness of the animal, for instance, does not constitute an insect. Otherwise many of the lizard kind, which are not above two inches long, would come under this denomination ; and if the smaller lizards, why not the crocodile, which would be a terrible insect indeed ? In the same manner, smallness, with a slow, creeping motion, does not constitute an insect ; for, though snails might be called insects with some propriety, the whole tribe of sea shell-fish would then have equal pretensions, and a very troublesome innovation would be brought into our language, which is already formed. Excluding such animals, therefore, from the insect tribe, we may define insects to be *little animals without red blood, bones or cartilages, furnished with a trunk, or else a mouth, opening lengthwise, with eyes which they are incapable of covering, and with lungs which have their openings on the sides.* This definition comprehends the whole class of insects, whether with or without wings, whether in their caterpillar or butterfly state, whether produced in the ordinary method of generation between male and female, or from an animal that is itself both male and female, or from the same animal cut into several parts, and each part producing a perfect animal.

Hence it appears, that in this class of animals there are numerous distinctions. Almost every species has its own distinct history, and exhibits manners, appetites, and modes of propagation peculiar to itself.

In the larger ranks of existence, two animals that nearly resemble each other in form, will be found to have a similar history ; but here, insects almost entirely alike, will be often found perfectly different, as well in their manner of bringing forth and subsisting, as in the changes which they undergo during their short lives.

Upon taking a slight view of the whole insect tribe, just when they are supposed to rouze from their state of annual torpidity, when they begin to feel the genial influence of spring, and again exhibit new life in every part of nature, their numbers and their varieties seem to exceed all calculation; and they are indeed too great for description. When we look closer, however, we shall find some striking similitudes, either in their propagation, their manners, or their form, that give us a hint for grouping several of them into one description, and thus enabling us to avoid the labour of a separate history for every species.

In a cursory inspection of the insect tribe, the first animals that offer themselves are those which want wings, that appear crawling about on ever plant, and on every spot of earth which we regard with any degree of attention. Of these, some never obtain wings at any period of their existence, but are destined to creep on the vegetable, or the spot of earth where they are stationed, for their whole lives. On the contrary, others are only candidates for a more happy situation, and only wait their growing wings, when they may be said to arrive at their state of full perfection.

Those that never have wings, but creep about till they die, may be considered as constituting the *first* class of insects. All these, the flea and the wood-louse only excepted, are produced from an egg; and, when once they break the shell, they never undergo any further change of form but continue to grow larger till they die. Thus the louse or the spider are produced from an egg, never suffering any alteration when once they are excluded; but, like the chicken or the duck, remaining invariably the same, from their birth to their dissolution. The strength of some of this class is almost incredible. A flea will draw a chain a hundred times heavier than itself, and will eat ten times its own size of provision in a day.

The second order of insects consists of such as have wings; but which, when produced from the egg, have those wings cased up in such a manner as not to appear. This circumstance, however, does not prevent the animal's running, leaping, and moving with its natural celerity; but, when the case bursts, and the wings have a power of expanding, all its motions become more extensive, and it arrives at full perfection. Thus the grasshopper, the dragon fly, and the earwig, have their wings at first bound down; but when the skin, that, like a pair of stays, kept them confined, bursts, they are then expanded, and the animal pursues the purposes for which it was destined. There is one animal of this class, called the *Ephemera*, which lives in this state but a single day.

The third order of insects is of the moth and butterfly kind. These all have four wings, each covered with a mealy substance of various colours, which, when handled, comes off upon the fingers; and, if examined by the microscope, will appear like feathers, with which the wing is nicely embroidered all over. These insects also are produced in a manner peculiar to themselves. They are first hatched from an egg, whence proceeds a caterpillar, that eats, and often casts its skin. This caterpillar having divested itself for the last time, assumes a new covering, which is called a *chrysalis*, or the cone in the silk-worm, in which it conceals itself till it comes forth a perfect moth and butterfly.

The fourth order is of those winged insects which come from a worm, instead of a caterpillar, and yet undergo changes similar to those which moths and butterflies do. They are first excluded from the egg as a worm, and then become a chrysalis. In some, their wings and legs are seen; in others, the animal is quite detached from the cone in which it is concealed; but all, at length, break their prison, and come out perfect winged animals; some furnished with two wings, and some with four. The wings of all these differ from those of the butterfly and moth kind, by not having the mealy matter which is ever found on the wings of the former. In this class we may place the numerous tribes of gnats, beetles, bees and flies.

To these we add, as a fifth order, a numerous tribe lately discovered, to which naturalists have given the name of Zoophytes. These do not go through the ordinary forms of generation, but may be propagated by dissection. Some of them though cut into an hundred parts, still retain life in each, and are endued with such a vivacious principle, that every part will, in a short time, become a perfect animal. They seem a set of creatures placed between animals and vegetables, and make the shade that connects animated and insensible nature. To this class belong the polypus, the earth-worm, all the varieties of the sea nettle. To this also may probably be referred those curious creatures which produce the coral, the sponge, and other singular and similar marine productions.

It is impossible to finish our short review of nature without observing the wonderful harmony and connection that subsists between all the different branches; without observing how happily one part supports another, and how every thing contributes to the general good. How infinitely great must that ETERNAL MIND be who framed all with such amazing skill—Who sees with a single glance the operation and mechanism of the whole, from the minute anatomy of the ant, to those innumerable worlds, those vast and splendid orbs that gild the unbounded expanse of the universe!

## I N D E X.

<b>A</b>	<b>A</b>	America exceeds in the size	
DIL	vol. ii	2	of its reptiles, but is inferior in the size of its
Ætna volcano	i	30	quadrupeds
Africans	i	57	ii 32
Age of man	i 42—43		Amphibious Animals
Agouti	i 129		ii 152
Ai	i 203		Ammodytes
Air, nature of	i 3		ii 173
Akouchi	ii 31		Amphisbæna
Albatross	ii 92		ii 172
Alco	ii 30		Andes
Algazelle	ii 187		i 12
Alligator	ii 157		Angling, praise of
Alouatto	ii 24		ii 131
Ambergrise	ii 108		Anhima
		i 185—187	ii 82
		Antelope	i 36
		Antiparos, grotto of	ii 174
		Ant	i 146
		Ant eaters	ii 31
		Aperea	Apæ

<b>Ape</b>	ii	16	Camel	i	164
Arabians, manners of	i	55	Cameleon	ii	162
Armadillo	i	149	Camleopard	i	198
Afs	i	75	Canary bird	ii	77
Avosetta	ii	87	Caracal	i	137
Aurochs	i	168	Carriion Crow	ii	62
Auk	ii	95	Carnivorous animals, na- ture of	i	102
Axis	i	174	Cartilaginous fishes	ii	110
<b>B</b>					
Baboon	ii	18	Caffowary	ii	38
Babiroussa	i	195	Cat	i	92
Badger	i	106	Caverns, remarkable	i	36
Balearic crane	ii	82	Cayopolin	i	152
Banians, customs of	i	59	Cetaceous fishes	ii	103
Barnacle (bird)	ii	92	Chamois	i	182
—(shell-fish)	ii	150	Chatterer	ii	66
Bat	i	116	Chevrotins	i	192
—Javelin	i	211	Chinese, customs of	i	53
Beagle	i	93	Chinese Bonnet	ii	21
Bear	i	122	Circassian women	i	56
Beaver	i	123	Civet cat	i	139
Bee	ii	175	Coaita	ii	25
Beetle	ii	177	Coati	i	128
Bezoar stone	i	189	Cobra Capello	ii	171
Birds	ii	35	Cock	ii	54
Bison	i	168	—of the Wood	i	60
Bittern	ii	85	—Black	ib	ib
Bivalve shells	ii	142	Cockle	ii	146
Black-bird	ii	74	Cod	ii	127
Black-cap	ii	77	Condoma	i	191
—snake	ii	172	Condor	ii	44
Blacks, or Negroes	i	65	Coot	ii	90
Blind-worm	ii	173	Coquallin	i	205
Blue-bird	ii	74	Coral	ii	178
Boar, wild	i	86	Cordyle	ii	166
—of Cape Verd	ii	30	Corin	i	287
Bobak	i	207	Cormorant	ii	92
Boiguacu	ii	174	Couando	i	198
Bonafus	i	169	Coudous	i	193
Bonito	ii	125	Couguar	i	135
Boyuna	ii	173	Cow	i	180
Bubalus	i	190	Cow of Tartary	ii	28
Buffalo	i	168	Crab	ii	135
Buffoon bird	ii	82	—Land or Violet	ii	136
Bulfinch	ii	79	—Soldier	ii	137
Bustard	ii	59	Crane	ii	80
Butcher Bird	ii	49	—Balearic	ii	82
Butterfly	ii	177	Crocodile	ii	157
Buzzard	ii	38	—Open-bellied	ii	160
<b>C</b>					
Cabiai	i	196	Crow	ii	63
Cachalot	ii	108	Crustaceous fishes	ii	132
Callitrix	ii	23	Crystal, &c.	i	5
			Cuckoo	ii	69

Curlew	ii 88	Esquimaux Indians	i 68
Currents of rivers	i 20	Ethiopians	i 62
	D	Eye, formation of	i 45
Danish dog	i 93	Exquima	ii 25
Dead Sea	i 21		F
Deafness	i 48	Falcon	ii 46
Deer, Fallow	i 96	Feathers of birds	ii 35
—Rein	i 278	Feeling, sense of	i 55
Depona serpent	ii 172	Ferret	i 108
Desman	i 140	Fieldfare	ii 75
Devil (sea)	ii 119	Fins, uses of	ii 103
Diver (bird)	ii 95	Fire, nature of	i 1
Divers (men)	ii 149	Fireflare	ii 113
Dodo	ii 40	Fishes	ii 103
Dog	i 88	Fishing, different modes of	ii 115
—Mexican	ii 30	Fishing Frog	ii 119
Dolphin	ii 109	Flame	i 2
Dorado	ii 122	Flamingo	ii 84
Doree	ib ib	Flea	ii 177
Dormouse	i 119	Flies	ii 178
Dottrel	ii 88	Flounder	ii 125
Dove	ii 73	Flying-fish	ii 130
Douc	ii 23	Formosans, account of	i 58
Dragon	ii 163	Fossils	i 5
—Fly	ii 175	Fossan	i 209
Dromedary	i 164	Fowls, water	ii 91
Duck	ii 97	Fox	i 104
—Decoy	ii 100	Fox-tailed Monkey	ii 26
Dugon	ii 14	Frog	ii 152
Dumb man restored	i 49		G
Dunlin	ii 88	Galley-fish	ii 121
	E	Gannet	ii 92
Eagle	ii 41—44	Gazelle	i 184
—Sea	ii 44	Galera	ii 30
Earth, materials, of &c.	i 5—8—9	Genett	i 140
Earthquakes	i 32	Geography, outlines of	i 7
Earth-worm	ii 177	Gerenda	ii 173
Earwig	ii 177	Gibbon, or Long-Armed Ape	ii 18
Echini, or Sea Urchins	ii 149	Gizzard, use of, &c.	ii 35
Eel	ii 122	Glaſs decomposes in air	i 11
Egret	ii 21	Glutton	ii 3
Egyptians, manners of	i 55	Goat	i 84
Eider Duck	ii 98	Goat-sucker	ii 78
Elements	i 1	Godwit	ii 88
Elephant	i 152—161	Goldfinch	ii 78
Elk	i 178	Goose	ii 97
Elops, or Sea Serpent	ii 123	—Brent	ii 92
Emigration of birds	ii 88	—Soland	ii 92
—of fishes	ii 127	Gooseander	ii 97
Emu	ii 36	Gofs-hawk	ii 47
Ephemera	ii 178	Grampus	ii 109
Ermine	i 110	Grafshopper	ii 177
Esculapian Serpent	ii 167—172	Grebe	ii 90
		Green-shank	

Green-shank	ii 88	Jack-daw	ii 64
Greenlanders	i 53	Jaculus	ii 171
Greyhound	i 92	Jaguar	i 135
Grimm	i 192	Japanese, customs of	i 57
Grosbeak	ii 69	Jay	ii 65
Grottoes	i 34	Ibex	i 182
Grous	ii 59	Ichneumon	i 208
Growth of men	i 39	Jerboa	i 207
Gudgeon	ii 122	Iuguana	ii 162
Guib.	i 191	Jiboya	ii 173
Guillemot	ii 95	Imagination, effects of	i 48
Guinea Hen	ii 58	Infancy	i 37
Pig	i 113	Insects	ii 174
Stag	i 293	Jocko	ii 15
Gull	ii 94	Isatis	ii 3
Gurnard	ii 122	Isinglass	ii 117
Gyr-falcon	ii 47	Islands, new	i 33
H		Ivory	i 163
Haddock	ii 127	K	
Hæmorrhois	ii 171	Kevel	i 184
Hair, nature of, &c.	i 39	King-fisher	ii 162
Hamster	i 206	Kite	ii 59
Hare	i 99	L	
Hatching eggs artificially	ii 53	Lakes, remarkable	i 18
Hawk	ii 47	Lama	i 200
Hearing, sense of	i 49	Lamprey	ii 116
Person restored to	i 51	Laplanders	i 54
Hecla volcano	i 27	Laplanders, customs of	i 55
Hedge hog	i 114	Lapwing	ii 88
Sea	ii 120	Lark	ii 77
Hen	ii 58	Sea	ii 88
Herculaneum, destruction of	i 27	Lava from volcanoes	i 29
Heron	ii 83	Launce fish	ii 124
Herring	ii 127	Leming	ii 7
Hind, female of the Stag	i 94	Leopard	i 134
Hippocampus	ii 120	Liboya, a great serpent	ii 166
Hippopotamus	i 176	Light, nature and qualities of	i 2
Hog	i 85	Lime	i 5
Mexican	i 142	Linnet	ii 78
of Siam	i 87	Lion	i 130
Guinea	ii 29	Sea	ii 10
Horns, growth of Stags'	i 94	Lizard	ii 157
Horse	i 61	Chalcidian	}
Hottentots, account of	i 60	Flying	
Hound	i 92	Loach	ii 125
Howlet	ii 53	Lobster	ii 132
Humming-bird	ii 79	Longevity, instances of	i 42
Hurricanes	i 24	Lori	i 210
Huso	ii 118	Lowando	ii 29
Hyæna	i 138	Lump-fish	ii 119
J		Lungs	i 3
Jabiru	ii 82	Lynx	i 136
Jackal	ii 2	Macaco	

## M

Macaco	ii 21
Macaw	ii 69
Mackarel	ii 127
Magot	ii 18
Magpie	ii 64
Maimon	ii 20
Maki	i 210
Malbrouk	ii 20
Mallard	ii 99
Man, nature of, &c.	i 37
Manati	ii 14
Mandril	ii 20
Mangabey	ii 21
Manis, short and long-tailed	i 147
Marble, &c. nature of	i 5
Margay	ii 2
Marikina	ii 26
Marle, different kinds of	i 8
Marmose	i 152
Marmot	i 120
Martin	i 107
Martin (a bird)	ii 78
Mastiff	i 91
Mazame	i 193
Mediterranean Seas	i 17
Mire-drum	ii 85
Metals	i 4
Mico	ii 27
Mocking-bird	ii 72
Moguls, customs of	i 59
Mole	i 115
—Golden coloured	ii 29
Mona, or Varied Monkey	ii 23
Monkies	ii 15
—American	ii 23
Monsoons	i 22
Morasses	i 35
Morse	ii 12
Mountains, their production	i 11
—highest in the world	i 12
Mouse	i 112
—Shrew	i 114
—Field	i 112—114
—of Brazil	ii 31
Mufflon	i 172
Mullet	ii 122
Multivalve shell-fish	ii 149
Muscle	ii 145
Muscovy Duck	ii 99
Musk	i 194
Musk-rats	i 140
Moustache	ii 23

## N

Nanguer	i 187
Narwhal, or Sea Unicorn	ii 107
Nautilus	ii 144
Negroes, account of	i 60
Neits, hanging	ii 67
Nightingale	ii 76
Nile, its course, &c.	i 15
Nubians, account of	i 58
O	
Ocean	i 17
Ocelot	ii 1
Ondatra	i 140
Opossum	i 150
Orang-outang	ii 15
Orb, Sea	ii 120
Osprey	ii 44
Ostrich	ii 36
Otter	i 107
—Canadian	ii 8
Ounce	i 134
Owl	ii 51
Ox	i 79
Oyster	ii 147
P	
Paca	i 150
Paco	i 20
Paddock moon	ii 54
Pangolin	i 147
Panther	i 134
Paradice, Bird of	ii 68
Parocheet	ii 72
Parrot	ii 70
Partridge	ii 61
Passions	i 41
Patas	ii 21
Peacock	ii 55
Peak of Teneriffe, St.	
George, &c.	i 12
Pearl fishery	ii 150
Peccary	i 142
Pekan	ii 6
Pelican	ii 91
Penguin	ii 95
Perch	ii 121
Perouasca	ii 29
Persians, manners of	i 54
Phalanger	i 205
Phatagin	i 147
Pheasant	ii 57
Philander	ii 31
Pholades	ii 253
Pigeon	ii 73
Pigmy	

Pigmy	ii 17	Ruminating animals	i 86
Pike	ii 130	Runner	ii 88
Pilchard	ii 127	Russians, manners, of	i 50
Pinch	ii 27	S	
Pintada	ii 58	Sable	ii 7
Pipal, or Surinam Toad	ii 155	Sai, or Weeper	ii 26
Pipe fish	ii 120	Saiga	i 185
Pithecos	ii 17	Saimiri	ii 26
Plover	ii 88	Sajou	ii 25
Pochard	ii 99	Saki	ii 26
Pole-cat	i 108	Salamander	ii 161
Stinking Pole-cat	ii 5	Salmon	ii 127
Pivot, or Razor-shell	ii 148	Sanderling	ii 88
Polypus	ii 178	Savage nations manners of	
Pongo	ii 15	different	i 59
Porcupine	i 197	Scallop	ii 147
Porpessie	ii 109	Scate	ii 113
Pouch	ii 29	Seal	ii 9
Proportion of human figure	i 40	Seas	i 17
Ptarmigan	ii 59	Senses	i 45
Puffin'	ii 95	Seps	ii 171
Pygmy	ii 18	Serpents	ii 168
Q			
Quail	ii 61	Prince of	ii 174
Quicksilver	i 2	Serval	ii 1
R			
Rabbit	i 100	Shank, Green and Red	ii 88
Racoon	i 28	Shark	ii 116
Rat	i 111	Sheep	i 81
Brown Rat	i 119	Sheldrake	ii 92
—Water	i 113	Shell-fish	ii 132
—White Water	ii 29	Shoveller	ii 86
Rattle-snake	ii 170	Sight, sense of	i 45
Raven	ii 62	—young man restored to	45
Ray-fish	ii 113	Silk-worm	ii 174
Razor (shell-fish)	ii 148	Sloth	i 203
Red-breast	ii 78	Smelt	ii 124
Red shank	ii 88	Snail, Garden	ii 143
Red-wing	ii 75	—Water	ii 143
Reflexion of sound	i 44	—Sea	ii 120
Rein-deer	i 178	Snake, Black	ii 172
Remora, or Sucking-fish	ii 113	Snipe	ii 88
Repulsion	i 1	Soland Goose	ii 92
Respiration	i 3	Sound, nature of	i 44
Rhinoceros	i 161	Souflik	ii 29
Rivers	i 14	Sparrow kind	ii 74
Roe-buck	i 97	Spectre bat	i 144
Roller	ii 66	Spectres, &c.	i 48
Rook	ii 62	Spermaceti	ii 109
Rougette	i 142	Spinous fishes	ii 121
Roufette	i 143	Spoonbill	ii 85
Royston Crow	ii 63	Squirrel	i 110
Ruff	ii 88	—Fat	i 117
		—Garden	i 118
		—Flying	i 144
		Squirrel	

## INDEX.

Squirrel, Grey	i	145	Turbinated Shells	ii	142
Palm		ib	Turks, manners of	i	69
Stag	i	94	Turkey	ii	56
Stare, or Starling	ii	75	Turnstone	ii	88
Stickleback	iii	124	Turtle	ii	139
Stint	ii	88		V	
Stoat	i	110	Vampyre	i	144
Stork	ii	82	Vanfire	i	209
Storms	i	24	Vegetables, aspiration of	i	4
Sturgeon	iii	117	Vesuvius volcano	i	27
Sucking-fish	ii	113	Viper	ii	169
Sun-fish	ii	119	Vifion	i	47
Surikat	i	204	—its errors	i	48
Surinam Toad	ii	157	Vifion	ii	6
Swallow	ii	78	Unan	i	503
Swan	ii	97	Univalve shells	iii	143
Swine	i	87	Unicorn, Sea	ii	107
Swift	ii	78	Volcanoes, account of	i	27
Sword-fish	ii	122	Urchins, Sea	ii	149
Syagush	i	137	Urson	i	198
	T		Vulture	ii	45
Talapoin	ii	23		W	
Tamandua	i	146	Wanderow	ii	20
Tamanoir	ii	26	Warine	ii	24
Tamarin	i	199	Water, nature of	i	4
Tanrec	ii	32	Water-spouts	i	25
Tapeti	i	174	Water-hen	ii	90
Tapir	i	205	Weasel	i	109
Tarsier	i	50	—Pine	i	108
Tartars, customs of, &c.	ii	30	Whale	ii	104
Tayra	ii	112	—fishery	ii	106
Teal	i	38	Weever	ii	122
Teeth, growth and number of, &c.	i	12	Whirlpool	i	25
Teneriffe, Peak of	i	198	Whirlwind	ib	ib
Tendrac	i	143	Whiting	ii	128
Ternat Bat	i	92	Widgeon	ii	97
Terrier	ii	141	Winds, theory of, &c.	i	19
Testaceous fishes	ii	130	Wings of birds	ii	35
Thornback	ii	74	Wistiti	ii	26
Thrush	i	132	Wolf	i	102
Tiger	ii	154	—Mexican	ii	30
Toad	ii	163	Woodcock	ii	88
Tockay	i	24	Woodpecker	ii	67
Tornado	ii	113	Wren	ii	77
Torpedo	ii	138		Z	
Tortoise	ii	28	Zebra	i	175
Totai	ii	31	Zebu	i	168
Toucan	i	47	Zemni	ii	28
Touch, sense of	ii	121	Zibet	i	139
Trichurus	ii	32	Zisel	ii	28
Tucan			Zoophytes	ii	178



HIPPOTAMUS.







SPRINGER, OR SPRING-BOK.  
D. Edwards Sculps.



60

*Gnu*

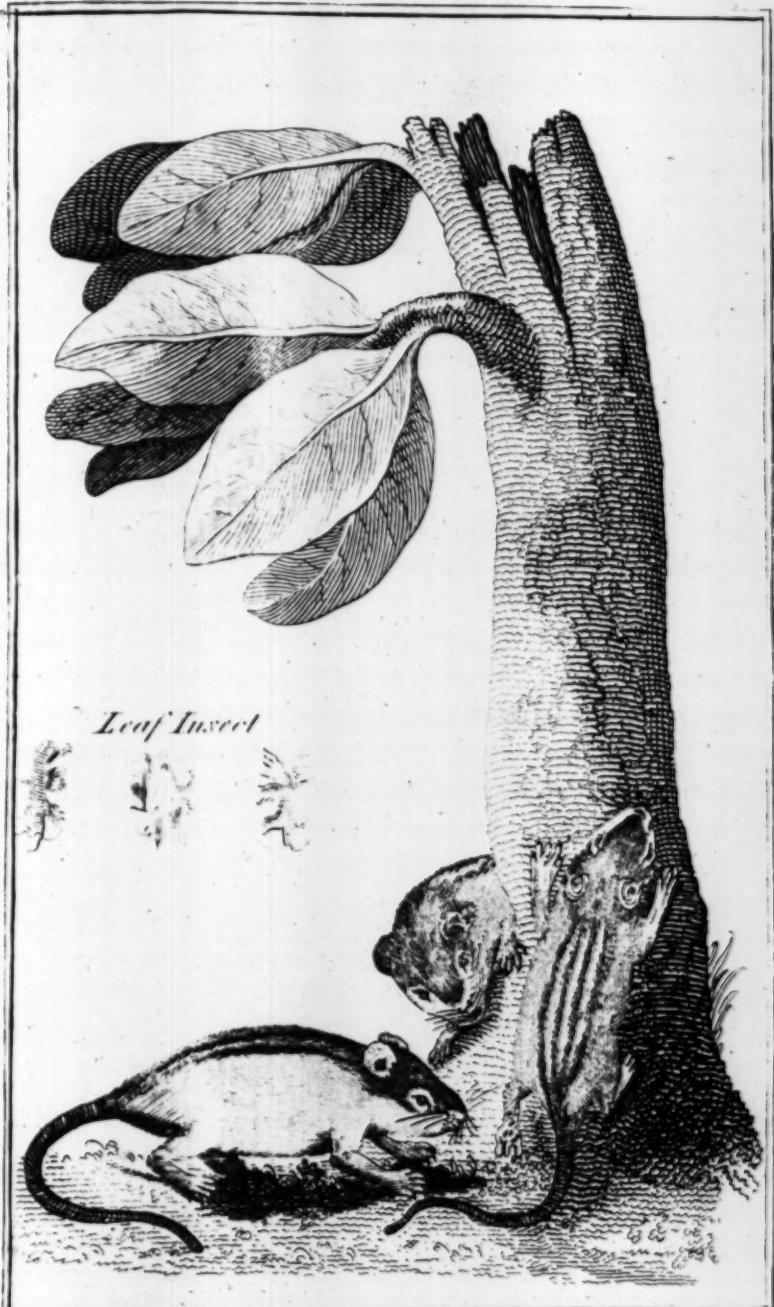


*Buffalo-*



*Delavage Sculp.*





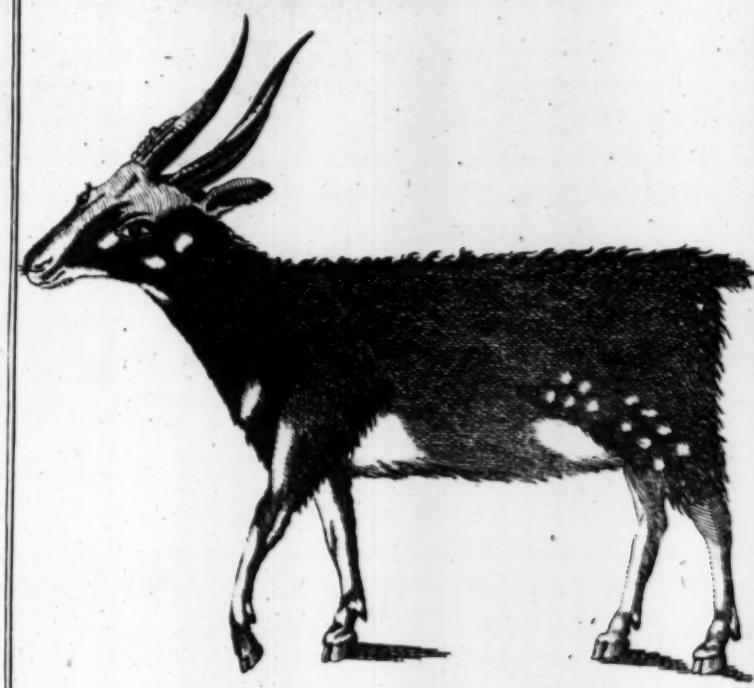
*Leaf Insect*

*Dwarf Mice*





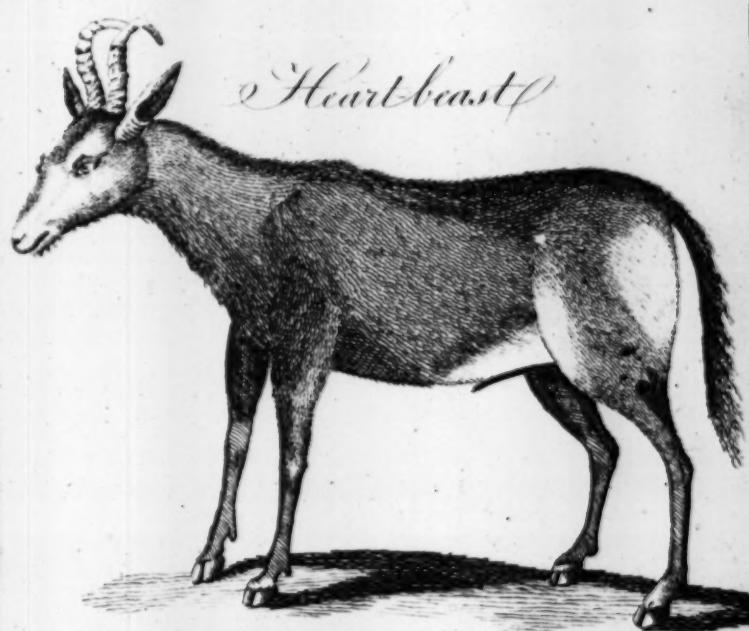
**VIVERRA RATEL.**



**WOOD GOAT.**

Stans. Sculpt.





## Heartbeast



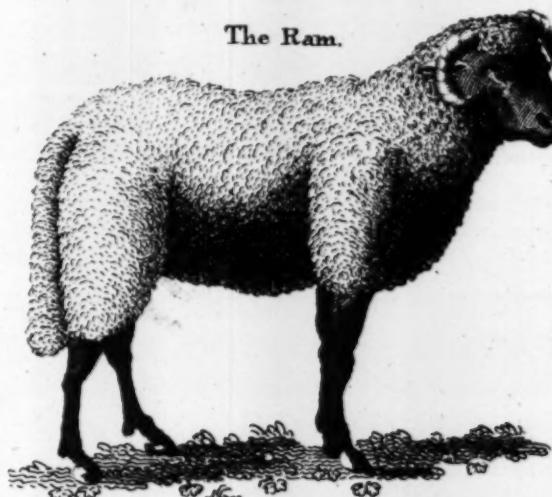
## Eth. Antilopef







The Ram.



The Sheep.



The Fox.









Plate 4.

The Surmolot.



The Squirrel.



The Bat.

*The Bat as it flies.*



The Guinea Pig.



The Mole.





The Marmot.



The White Bear.



The Brown Bear.





The Beaver.



The Brown Coati.

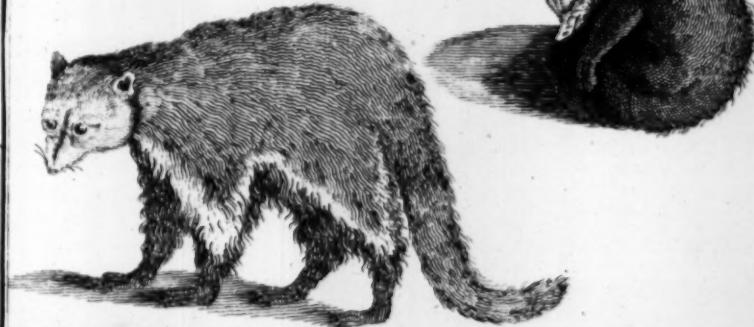


The Black Coati.



Ditto.

The Racoons.









The Lioness.



The Lion.



The Tiger.



The little  
Grey Squirrel.







Plate 10.

The Zibet.



The Civet Cat.



The Peccary.



Ditto.



The  
Palm Squirrel.

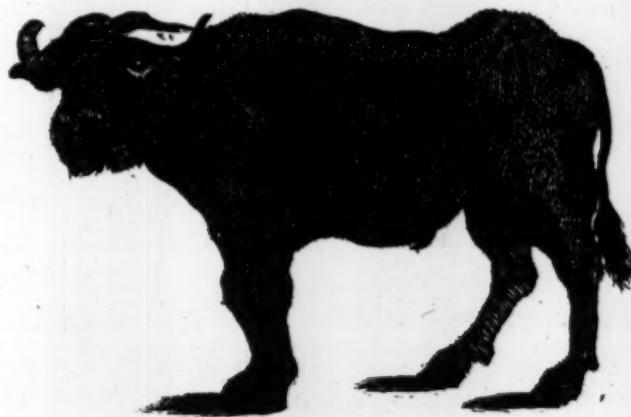








The Buffalo.



The Camel.



The Dromedary.





The Rhinoceros.



Juda Goat.



The Elephant.





Plate 14.

The Zebu.



The Male Goat.



Female Ditto.





The Chevrotin.

The Gazelle.



The Guib

The Elk.





Plate 16.

The Agouti.



The Unan.



The Brown Bat.



The Red Bat.





MONKEYS.

Plate 17.



J. B. Dreyer Sc.



MONKEYS. *Plate 18.*



The Wanderow.



MONKEYS. *Plate 19.*

The Malbrouck.

Le Bonnet Chinois.



The Douc.



The Mangabey.





MONKEYS.

Plate 20.

The Callitrix.



The Grey Sajou.



The Brown Sajou.

J. Fraser Sc.



MONKEYS.

Plate 21.

The Saimiri.



The Tamarin.



The Talapoin.



The Saki.



The White  
Throated  
Sai.



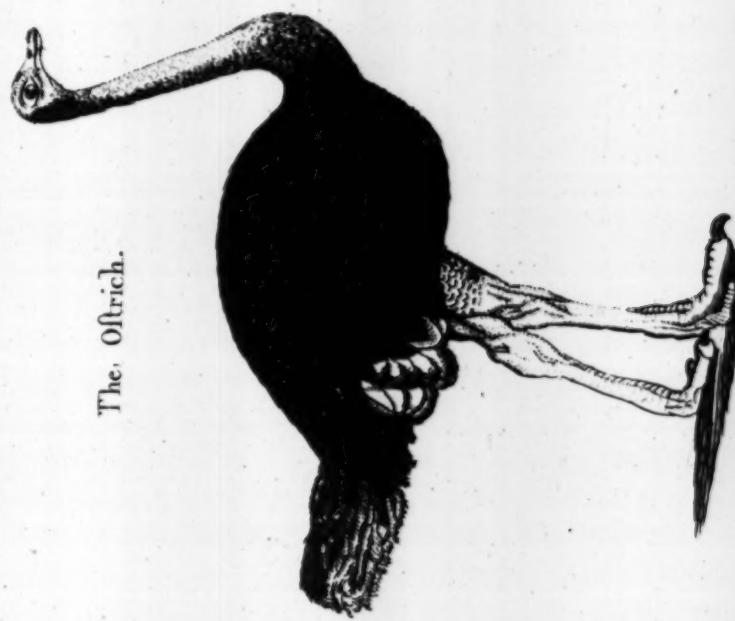
MONKEYS.

Plate 22.

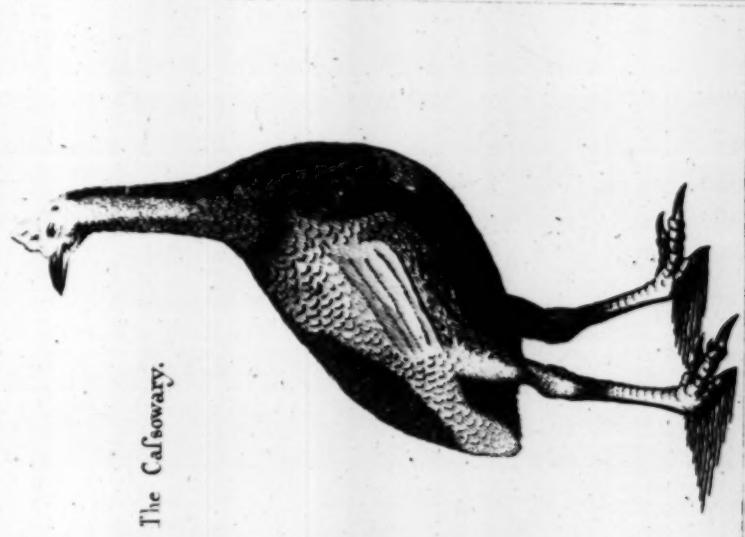




The Ostrich.



The Casowary.





The Eagle.



J. H. Parker Sc.

The Dodo.





Bird of Paradise.



Ditto.

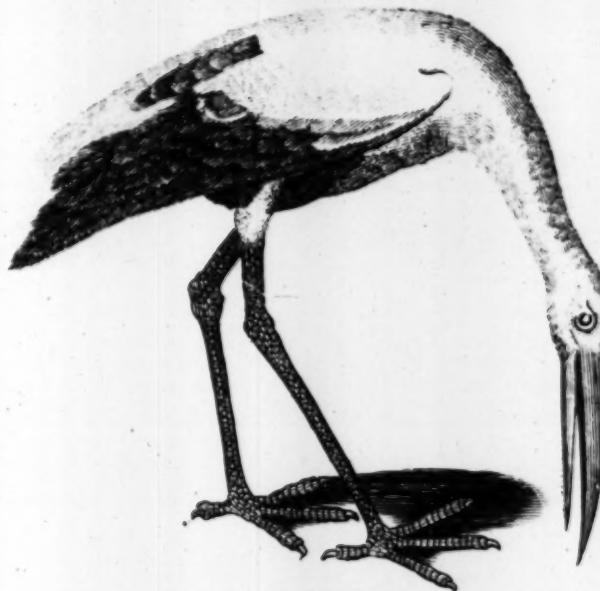


The Guinea Fowl.





The White Stork.



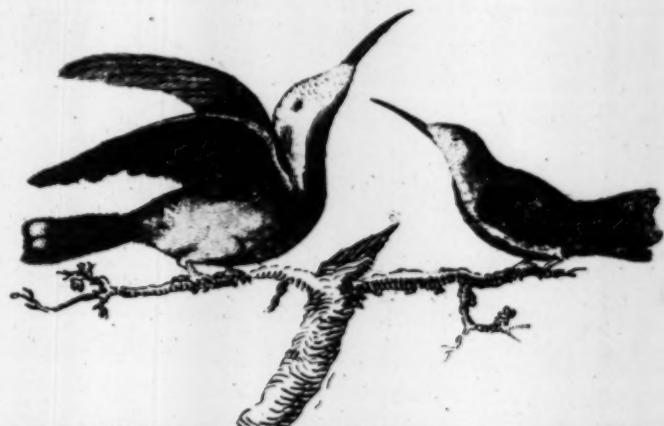
The Balearic Crane.







Tropical Birds of the Woodpecker Species &  
*their manner of building their Nests.*





The Toucan.



The Hupoo  
*a Bird of the Pie kind.*



The Cockatoo  
*a variety of the Parrot Species.*





Plate 29.

The Calao or Horned Indian Raven.



The Spoon bill.



J. Fraser sc.



The Flamingo.



The King of the Vultures.



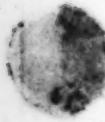


Plate 31.

The Grebe.



The Avosetta.



The Puffin or Coulterueb.

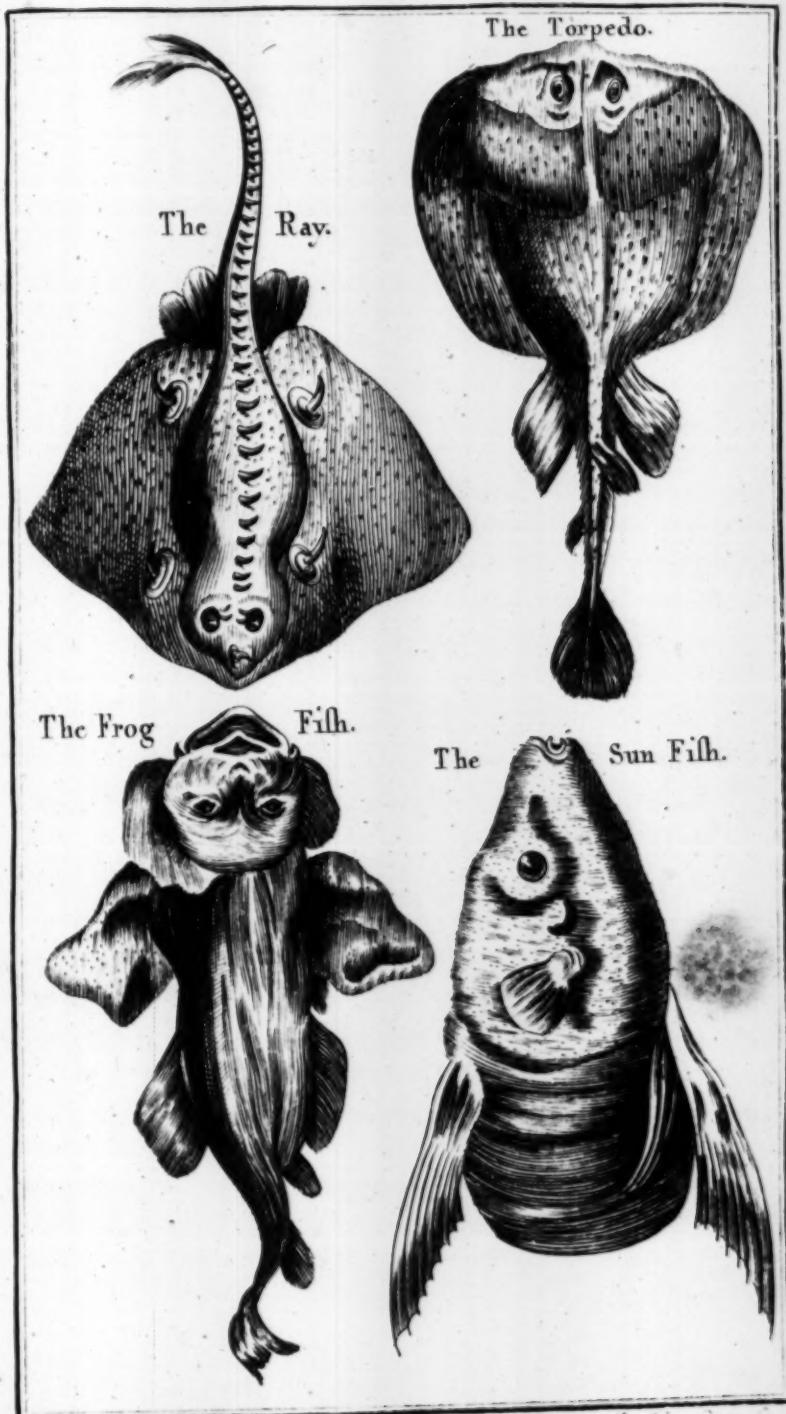


The Pelican.





Plate 32.





The Ostracion.

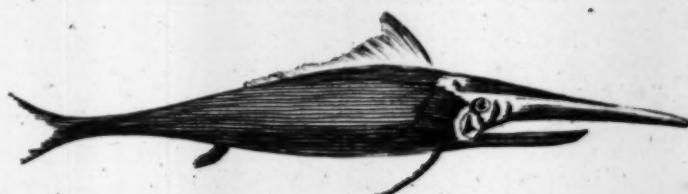


The Sea Orb.



The Sea Hedgehog.

The Sword Fish.

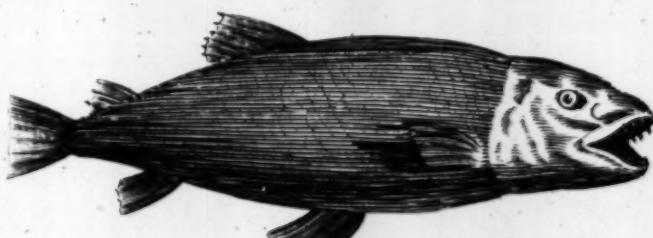




The Sturgeon.



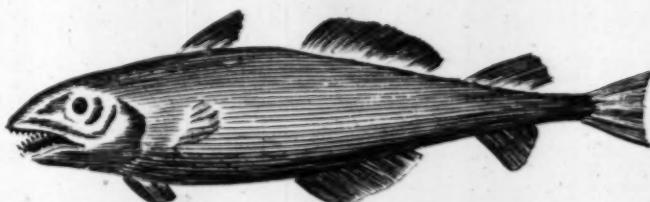
The Salmon.



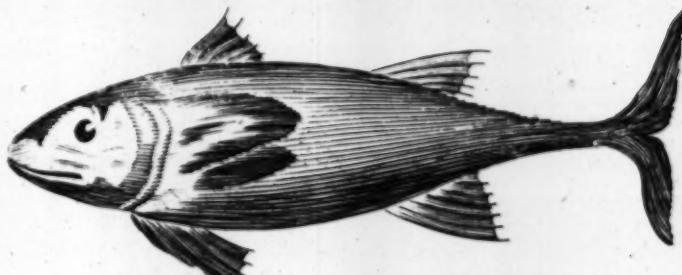
The Saw Fish *a species of the Sword Fish.*



The Cod.

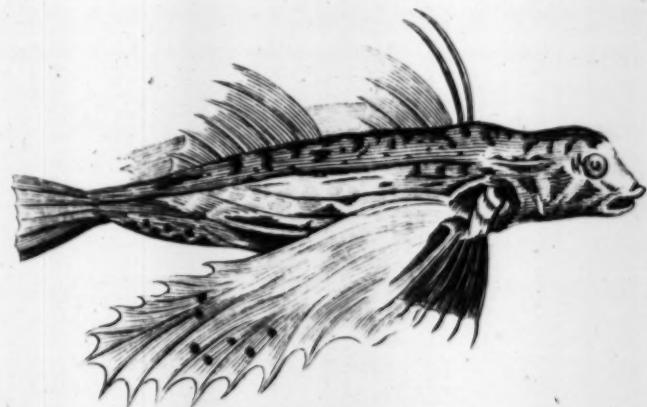


The Tunny *a Species of the Scomber.*





The Flying Fish.



The Land Tortoise.



The Sea Tortoise or Turtle.

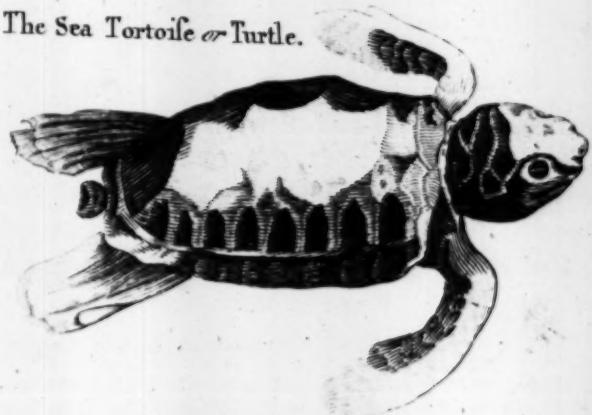




Plate 36.

The River Crab.



The  
Lobster Crab.



The  
Sea Lobster.



The  
Violet Crab.



J. S. Fricker Sc.



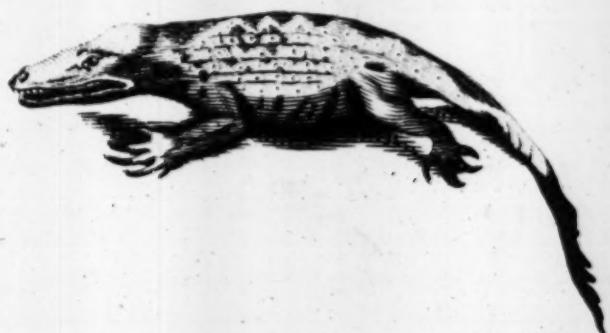
The Bull Frog.



The Toad.

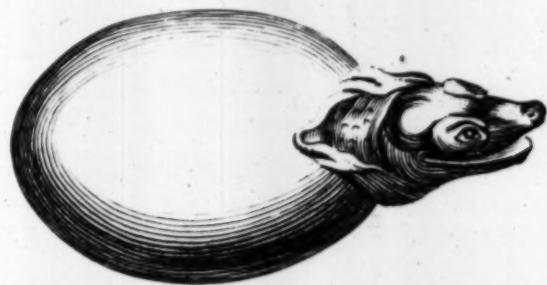


The Crocodile.

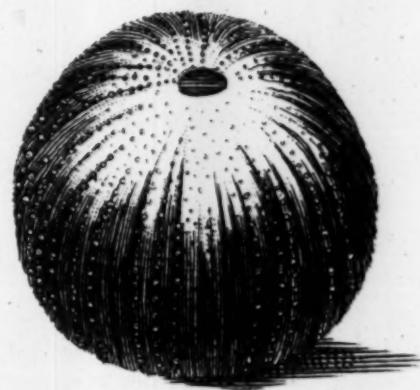




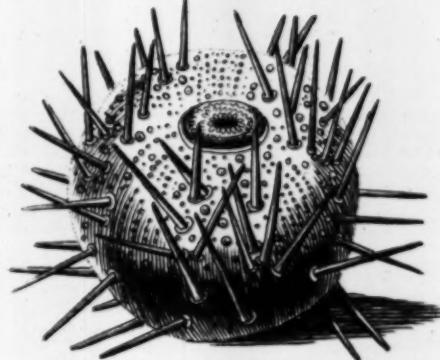
The Crocodile's Egg.



The Sea Urchin.



Ditto.



The Common Viper.

The Asp.



The Rattle

with its

Rattles.

The Esculapian Serpent.

